

2

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

92 f07

Pali Text Society.

SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA

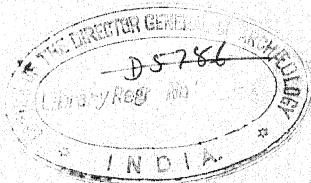
PART II
NIDĀNA-VAGGA

9163

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)



BPa3
Sam/Fee



LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888.

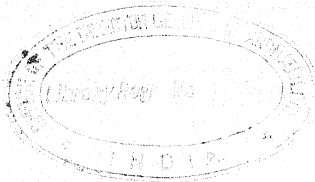
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. . . . 9163

Date.....1..8..57

Call No.....BPa3

Sam/Fee



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA (XII)	1
CHAPTER I (Buddha-vagga)	1
" II (Āhāra-vagga)	11
" III (Dasabala-vagga)	27
" IV (Kaṭārakhattiya-vagga)	47
" V (Gahapati-vagga)	68
" VI (Rukkha-vagga)	80
" VII (Mahā-vagga)	94
" VIII (Samana-brāhmaṇa-vagga)	129
" IX (Antaraṭṭhāyālaṃ)	180
201/12	
BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA (XIII)	133
BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA (XIV)	140
CHAPTER I (Nānatta-vagga)	140
" II	149
" III (Kammaṭṭhāya-vagga)	166
" IV	169
BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA (XV)	178
CHAPTER I	178
" II	186
BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA (XVI)	194

						PAGE
BOOK VI	LĀBHASAKKĀRA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	...	...	...	...	225
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	225
"	II	...	...	...	...	233
"	III	...	...	...	...	234
"	IV	...	...	...	...	239
BOOK VII	RĀHULA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	...	...	...	...	244
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	244
"	II	...	...	...	...	249
BOOK VIII	LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTA (XIX)	...	...	...	...	254
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	254
"	II	...	...	...	...	259
BOOK IX	OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA (XX)	...	...	...	...	262
BOOK X	BHĪKKHU-SAMYUTTA (XXI)	...	...	...	...	273
APPENDIX I	Index of Proper Names...	...	...	...	...	289
II	Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	...	...	...	...	293
III	Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	...	...	...	...	296

INTRODUCTION.

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago. I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals.

This section is longer than the preceding; it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS., and 58 in the Singhalese; whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves.

I.

The second section of the Samyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paṭicca-samuppāda*, commonly called *Nidāna*. The first section is called *Sagāthā*, because one or several verses (*gāthās*) are inserted in every sutta; for which reason I said (vol. i. intr. p. xv) that "all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses." This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section; and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones. The number of these verses, it is true, is very small; no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section). Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is "without a verse."

Another assertion is to be corrected. I said in the same volume (p. viii) that, in the Section II, or *Nidāna*, there are nine great divisions or Samyuttas. Now their real

number is ten ; but there is some difficulty in the counting of these *Samyuttas*.

The first division contains eight chapters (*vagga*)¹ the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each ; but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas. These eight divisions, put together, are called *nidāna vaggo*, and should be considered as forming the *Nidāna-Samyuttam* ; but this designation I did not find in any of the MS. at my disposal. Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing.

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara-peyyālam*, and styled *Suttantam* ; it consists of twelve divisions. Now what *Samyutta* does it belong to ? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the *Samyuttas*. What is then to be done with it ? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the *Nidāna*, the first *Samyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas. These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS. 48 leaves out of 96 ; but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Samyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the *Samyuttas*.

Observe that the following section, the so-called *Abhisamaya Samyuttam*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS. as the "first" (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS. it is not marked by any number at all. The following *Samyutta*, the so-called *dhātu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS. as the "second" (*dutiya*) *Samyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS. The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS. to the following *Samyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the *Nidāna*

¹ It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several *Samyuttas*.

from the series of the *Samyuttas*. This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *aṭṭhama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS. to the *Lābhasakkāra* and *Opamma Samyuttas*. This seems to us a remarkable fact; but, as the MSS. do not agree in this matter, and some *Samyuttas* are not accompanied by any number in any MS., we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *pathama*, *duṭṭiya*, *tatiya*, &c. Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS. exclusively,—we divide the *Nidāna-vaggo* as follows:

	CHAPTERS.	SUTTAS.
I. Nidāna-Samyutta	9	93
II. Abhisamaya-Samyutta	1	11
III. Dhātu-Samyutta	4	39
IV. Anamatagga-Samyutta	2	20
V. Kassapa-Samyutta	1	13
VI. Lābhasakkāra-Samyutta	4	43
VII. Rāhula-Samyutta	2	22
VIII. Lakkhaṇa-Samyutta	2	21
IX. Opamma-Samyutta	1	12
X. Bhikkhu-Samyutta	1	12
Total	27	286

II.

Therefore the total of the *Samyuttas* seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol. I. (p. viii) of this publication. But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Samyuttas*. What is indeed the *SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA*? a compilation of *Samyuttas*. The *Samyutta* is the important and essential element of the whole. The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance; and we can number all the *samyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the *suttas*, in each *samyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters.

Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into *Samyuttas*, of the *Samyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas*; the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Samyuttas*, and of the *Samyuttas* into *suttas*. In consequence, as the first great section (*Sagātha*) contains eleven *Samyuttas*, the ten *Samyuttas* of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII.—XXI. as follows :—

	SUTTAS.
XII. Nidāna Samyutta	93
XIII. Abhisamaya Samyutta	11
XIV. Dhātu Samyutta	39
XV. Anamatagga Samyutta	20
XVI. Kassapa Samyutta	13
XVII. Lābhasakkāra Samyutta	43
XVIII. Rāhula Samyutta	22
XIX. Lakkhaṇa Samyutta	21
XX. Opamma Samyutta	12
XXI. Bhikkhu Samyutta	12
Total	286

The first *Samyutta* of the third section (*Khandha*) will accordingly be numbered XXII.

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required. For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II. 1. iv. 5. 4, or II. 1. vii. 3. 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, *Samyutta*, Chapter, *Sutta*, and Paragraph), we can now say XII. 25. 4 and XVII. 3. 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the *Samyutta*, the *Sutta*, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required.

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so. The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple. Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS., only adding

to each *Samyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each Sutta its number in the *Samyutta* to which it belongs.

III.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS. that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese. The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No. 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B. The Singhalese MSS. are the well-known MS. of Copenhagen (S¹) and the MS. lent me by Dr. Morris (S³). To prepare the edition of the *Sagātha*, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr. Fausböll, who was so kind as to lend it me; for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS. itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him. As to the MS. which belonged to Dr. Morris, it is now one of the Pāli MSS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked 634 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli." These two Singhalese MSS. are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S¹, S³. I am sorry I was not able to mention S², which is the MS. of the British Museum (Or. 2344). Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it. Although S² be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to.

A fourth MS. gave me useful help; it is a Singhalese MS. of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale, bearing the number 73, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugène Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146.

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it. It has no other title than *Nidānavaggaṣa-atthavaṇṇanā* (commentary on

the *Nidāna-vagga*). Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work; the frequent repetition of the word *Samyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the *Abhidharma* class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS. and printed in his Catalogue.¹ I designate this MS. by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the *Sagātha* (or first section), although the two MSS. are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese.

So then these four MSS. have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner:

B. Burmese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 71 of the "Fonds Pāli").

S^r. Singhalese MS. of the Royal Library of Copenhagen.

S^s. Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 634 of the "Fonds Pāli").

C. Commentary on the *Nidāna-vagga*, Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No. 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue).

IV.

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one. I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS. just mentioned. On the differences that exist between those MSS. I should like to add these few remarks. They are of three kinds; namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments.

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

¹ This is the text of the Burnouf's note: "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire très ample dans la même langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des écritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommée *Abhidhamma*. Le MS. est écrit avec le plus grand soin;" and not without many faults, ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected.

there is not much to be said. One of the most curious of those differences results from the transfer of the succession of negative and affirmative terms, a remarkable instance of which is to be found at page 122 in this volume. I have endeavoured not to omit any of these various readings. Those that have been rejected, not without hesitation, will be found recorded in the notes.

The difference with regard to spelling, though merely external, is perhaps more perplexing. Some words that occur very often are spelt in different ways (sometimes in the same MS.), either with a double or single letter, *nap-pajānāti* and *napajānāti*, *bahussuta* and *bahussuta*, either with a cerebral or a dental, *pathama* and *paṭhama*, *pañita* and *pañita*. These diversities seemed to me important enough to be pointed out, though the doing so has occasioned a great increase in the number of notes. Perhaps it would be better to draw up a list of such words specifying the different ways in which they are spelt, and then not have to mention them in the notes. This is what I intend to do in the next volume as Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and Estlin Carpenter have done in their edition of the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini*.

But the greatest perplexity arose from these tedious repetitions which even the Buddhists themselves thought fit to cut short. Unfortunately the passages omitted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts uniformly abridged in all the MSS. This troublesome disparity was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay in the publication of this volume. I had to choose the best abridgments: as the "Great Man"—*Si parva licet componere magnis*—I was *appossukko* (but little eager) to undertake this task. But upon trial, it proved to be less troublesome than it had seemed at first, only at times somewhat puzzling. And as a rule I have preferred the shorter arrangement.

Notwithstanding these abridgments, the number of the remaining repetitions is still very great. It often seems as if it would have been better suitable to lessen it. But I

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS. In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again. In two occasions only (pp. 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded. These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °.

V.

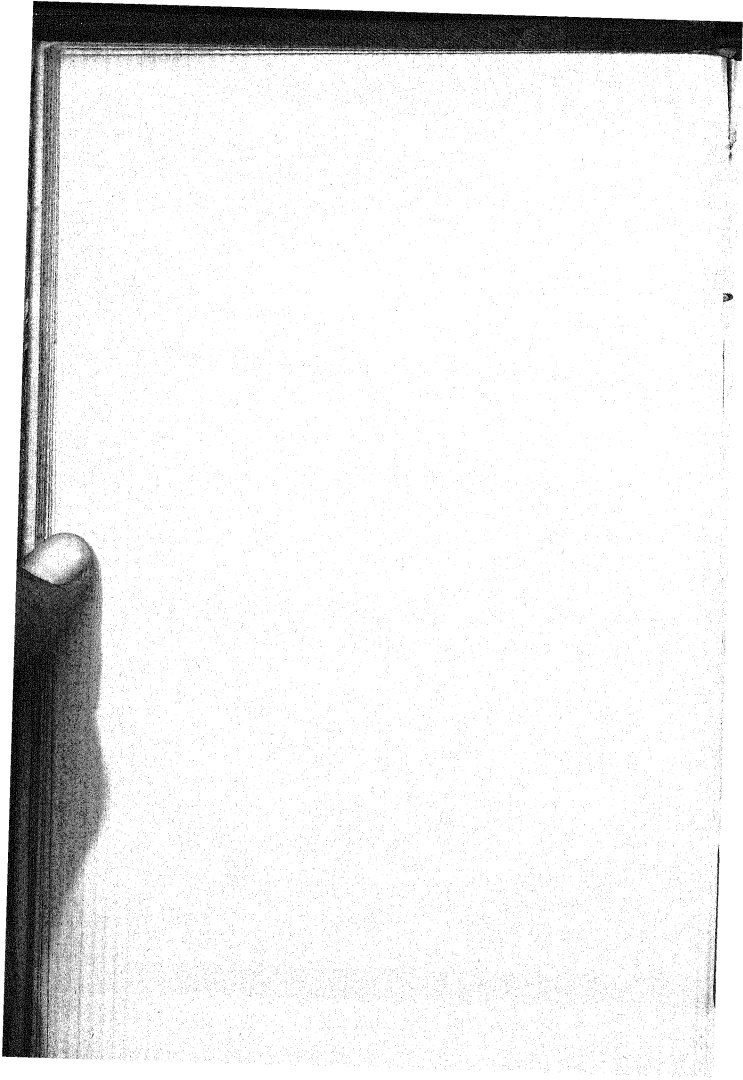
All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS. and two Singhalese MSS. The agreement of these latter is very remarkable; while the variations are slight; and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand). This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS. cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other. One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London; the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago. My one Burmese MS. I was not able to compare with any other; but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS.

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here. The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS., instead of which the Burmese MSS. have “*pa*” or “*la*” and sometime *gha*. I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS.; whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed “*la*” or “*pa*” or “*gha*” is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS. This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes.

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing:—

- I. The INDEX of *proper names*.
- II. The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas*.
- III. The INDEX of *Gāthās*.

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Samyuttas*, although one of them (the *Opamma*, *Samyutta* No. IX.) is especially a collection of *Upamas*. I began to carry out this plan; but I found this task more difficult than I had expected. Such a list would be either too long or too short; and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design.



Samyutta-Nikāya

Division II Nidāna-vaggo

BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||

CHAPTER I BUDDHA-VAGGO

1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvata-
thiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||
Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave
desissāmi|| tām sunātha sādhuḥkam manasikarotha bhāsis-
sāmi||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-
samuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā² bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhāra-
paccayā viññānaṃ || viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarū-
papaccayā saḷāyatanam|| saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso||
phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇha-
paccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā
jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-
domanassupāyasā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa³ kevalassa
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhik-
khave samuppādo||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho||

¹ B bhaddante

² S¹⁻³ ppaccayā always

³ B evamevatassa

saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodhō|| viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodhō|| nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodhō|| saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodhō|| phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodhō|| vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodhō|| taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodhō|| upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodhō|| bhavaṇirodhā jātīṇirodhō|| jātīṇirodhā jarāmaṇaṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāssupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī¹ || || Pathamaṃ||²

2 (2) Vibhaṅgaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatī|| la||³

2 Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum||

3 Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| viññāṇāpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpāpaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃpaccayā phasso|| phassaṇāpaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānaṇāpaccayā bhavo|| bhavaṇāpaccayā jātī|| jātīpaccayā jarāmaṇaṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāssupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti||

4 Katamaṇca bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṇaṃ||

Yā⁴ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye⁵ jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ palīccaṃ valittaccatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati⁶ jarā⁷ || Yam⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ omit 5

² As a rule all the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

³ In S¹⁻³ Sāvatti only; and so always.

⁴ S¹⁻³ yaṃ ⁵ S¹⁻³ 'nikāyo ⁶ S³ adds bhikkhave

⁷ S¹⁻³ add katamaṇ ca bhikkhave maṇaṇaṃ ⁸ B yā

tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā euticavanatā bhedo antaradhānam maccumarāṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa¹ nikkhepo|| idam vuccati² marāṇaṃ|| Iti ayaṇ ca jarā idaṇ ca marāṇaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo³ āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo|| Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavo||

7 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ|| Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni|| kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ silābatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| Chayime bhikkhave taṇhākāyā|| Rūpatāṇhā saddatāṇhā gandhatāṇhā rasa-tāṇhā potṭhabbatāṇhā dhammatāṇhā|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave taṇhā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā|| sotasaṃphassa-jā vedanā|| ghāṇasaṃphassa-jā vedanā|| jivhāsaṃphassa-jā vedanā|| kāya-samphassa-jā vedanā|| manosaṃphassa-jā vedanā|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanā||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso|| Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā|| Cakkhusaṃphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāya-saṃphasso manosaṃphasso|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave phasso||

11 Katamaṇca bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ|| cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ||

12 Katamaṇca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ|| Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro|| idam vuccati⁴ nāmaṃ|| Cattāro

¹ B kālakiriyā . . . kaḷevarassa ² S³ adds bhikkhave

³ B pātum^o

⁴ S³ adds bhikkhave

ca ¹ mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ|| idam vuccati rūpaṃ|| Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ|| Idam vuccati nāmarūpaṃ||

13 Katamāna bhikkhave viññānaṃ|| Chayime bhikkhave viññānakāyā|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ sotavīññānaṃ ghānavīññānaṃ jivhāvīññānaṃ kāyavīññānaṃ manovīññānaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave viññānaṃ||

14 Katame² ca bhikkhavesaṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā ³ kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro|| Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā|| Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññānaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññānaṃ|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjā||

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe ⁴|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Dutiyam||

3 (3) *Paṭipadā*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|| la||

2 Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca|| taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā|| Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā ⁵ viññānaṃ|| pe⁶|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā||

¹ omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Katamā

³ Tayo^o saṅkhārā is missing in B

⁴ B la

⁵ S³ has saṅkhārā^o (ā being added to r afterwards)

⁶ B la

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadāḥ Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodhā laḥḥḥ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ¹ ḥḥḥ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā² tiḥḥḥ Tatiyaṃḥḥḥ

4 (4) Vipassī

I

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatiḥḥḥ

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsam-buddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahoṣiḥḥḥ Kiccham ³ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca ⁴ upapajjati caḥḥḥ Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassaḥḥḥ kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassātiḥḥḥ

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇantiḥḥḥ

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātiṭiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ bhavo kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jātiṭiḥḥḥ

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccayā bhavo tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo tiḥḥḥ

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti kimpaccayā upādānaṃ tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

¹ S¹ ³ hotiti

² S² omits ti

³ S¹⁻³ Kicchā

⁴ B jiyati . . . miyyati; S³ omits cavati ca

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ti||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti kimpaccayā taṇhā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kimpaccayā vedanā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| phasse kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanam hoti kimpaccayā saḷāyatananti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanam hoti nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti||

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpam hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpam hoti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇam kimpaccayā viññāṇanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Saṅkhāresu² kho sati viññāṇam hoti saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

¹ Here S¹ inserts upādāno S³ no only ² S^{1,3} Saṅkhāre

ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārāti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti|||

14 Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| * Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi|||

II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho asati ² jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti ³ kissa nirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti|||

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| bhavo kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodhā jātinirodho hoti|||

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā upādānanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti taṇhānirodhā upādāna nirodhoti|||

* B la

² S¹.3 sati³ S³ adds asati

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti|||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti|||

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodhoti|||

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| nāmarūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti|||

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti|||

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saṅkhāresu¹ kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ saṅkhāre, as above; further on, saṅkhāresu

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||²

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapāditi|| Catuttham||

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo||³

5 (5) *Sikhī*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe||

6 (6) *Vessabhu*

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe||

7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa° bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe||

8 (8) *Koṇāgamaṇo*

Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe||

9 (9) *Kassapo*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe ||

¹ B la

² B hotiti

³ S¹⁻³ omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo

⁴ B Kaku°

10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo*

I

2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Kiccham¹ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca|| Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa|| Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassāti|||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇanti||| Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmarānaṃ ti|||

4-13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti|| bhavo|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhā|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā ti||

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti|||

14 Iti lidam² avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārappaccayā viññānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me³ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñānaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi|||

II

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmarānaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmarāna nirodhoti||| Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho asati jarāmarānaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarānanirodhoti|||

17-26 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu

¹ S³ kiccho S¹ kicchivīṭāyaṃ

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

kho asati jāti na hoti|| bhavo|| upādānam|| taṇha|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| saṅkhārā na honti|| kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti||

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

28. Nirodho nirodhoti kho me ² bhikkhave pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti||

Buddha-vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Desanā Vibhaṅgam Paṭipadā ca||² Vipassī Sikhī ³ ca Ves-sabhu || Kakusandho ⁴ Konāgamaṇo ⁵ Kassapo|| Mahā Sak-yamuni ⁶ ca Gotamanti||

CHAPTER II ĀHĀRA-VAGGA

11 (1) Āhārā

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||⁷

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam tṭhiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

Katame cattāro|| Kabalimkāro ⁸ āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosañcetanā tatiyo|| viññānam catuttham|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam tṭhiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

3 Ime ca ⁹ bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kinnidānā ¹⁰ kim

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B patipadañ ca

³ B vipassī sikkhi

⁴ B kakku^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ konāgamaṇaṇa

⁶ S¹⁻³ mahāyaso sakyamunā

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi only, always

⁸ B. kabalikāro, always

⁹ S¹⁻³ kho

¹⁰ B kinnidānā always

samudayā kimjātikā kimpabbhavā|| Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabbhavā||

4 Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabbhavā|| Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabbhavā||

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā|| kimpabbhavā|| Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabbhavā||

6 Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātikā kimpabbhavo|| Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātikā saḷāyatanapabbhavo||

7 Saḷāyatanaṃ cidam bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabbhavaṃ|| Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ namarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpabbhavaṃ||

8 Nāmarūpaṇcidam bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabbhavaṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabbhavaṃ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ cidam bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabbhavaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabbhavaṃ||

10 Saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabbhavā|| Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā||

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho||¹ pe||² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Pathamaṃ||

12 (2) Phagguno

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||³

¹ Sr. 3 omit viññā dho ² B la ³ Sr. 3 sāvatthi only, always

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
 ̥tithiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya||| Katame cattāro||
 Kabaḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhūmo vā|| phasso dutiyo||
 manosañcetanā tatiyo¹|| viññānaṃ catuttham|| Ime kho
 bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ̥tithiyā
 sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyāti||

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Moliya-Phagguno² Bhagavantam
 etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante viññānāhāram āhāretīti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Āhāretīti ahaṃ na
 vadāmi|| āhāretīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho³
 Ko nu kho bhante āhāretīti|| Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ
 mama avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kissa nu kho bhante
 viññānāhāro ti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra⁴ kallaṃ veyyakara-
 naṃ|| Viññānāhāro āyatīṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatiyā
 paccayo|| tasmīṃ bhute sati saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatana-
 paccayā phasso ti|||

4 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Phusatīti ahaṃ⁵ na
 vadāmi|| phusatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti||⁶ Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ
 mama avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kimpaccayā nu
 kho bhante phassoti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra⁷ kallaṃ
 veyyakaraṇaṃ saḷāyatana paccayā phasso phassapaccayā
 vedanāti|||

5 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| VEDIYATĪTI ahaṃ na
 vadāmi|| vediyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti|| Evāñcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ
 mama avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya|| kim paccayā nu kho
 bhante vedanāti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyāka-
 raṇaṃ|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhāti|||

6 Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|||⁸

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca|| tasatīti ahaṃ nava-

¹ B tatiyā

² B Moliya^o

³ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁴ S³ tatrassa

⁵ S¹⁻³ haṃ here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert here cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti

⁷ S³ omits tatra

⁸ So B. S¹⁻³ tanhiyatīti; the word is not to be found in C

dāmi|| tasatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|| Evañcāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante taṇhāti||¹ esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti||

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Upādiyatīti ahaṃ na vadāmi|| upādiyatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti|| Evaṃ cāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

8 Channam tveva Phagguṇa² phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā phassanirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjibanti||

Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||³ Dutiyaṃ||

13 (3) *Samāṇa-brahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| jaramarāṇanirodha-gāminiṃ⁴ patipadaṃ nappajānanti|| jāti|| la||⁵ bharaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ patipadaṃ nappa-

¹ B tasatīti ² Missing in B ³ S¹-3 hoti

⁴ B °gāmini° and so further on

⁵ So B ; S¹-3 —pe—jāti— here and further on.

jānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam pajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodham pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| jāti|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodham pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthaṇa brahmaññatthaṇa diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiti|| Tatiyaṃ||

14 (4) *Samāṇa-brāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodham nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodham nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti||

4 Jarāmarañam nappajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| jāti|| pe||¹ bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dham-

mānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññaṭṭhaṃ vā brahmaññaṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

8 Jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānanti || jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| pe|| jātim||¹ bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarupaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti||² saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

9 Te kho me³ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññaṭṭhaṃ ca brahmaññaṭṭhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Catutthaṃ||

15 (5) Kaccāyanagotto

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ So S¹ 3 B jāti|| la||

² S¹-3 pe

³ So B S¹-3 imekho

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādet-
vā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antām nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammādiṭṭhi hotīti||

4 Dvayanissito² khvāyaṃ³ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitaṇ ceva natthitaṇ ca||

5 Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| lokanīrodham kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti||

6 Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho⁴ khvāyaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ⁵ cetaso adhiṭṭhānam abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhīṭṭhāti attānam eti|| Dukkham eva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñānaṃ evassa ettha hoti|| Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hoti||

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto|| Sabbam natthīti ayam dutiyo anto||

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||

8 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu-
dayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganīrodhā saṅkhāranīrodho|| saṅkhāranīrodhā viññāṇanīrodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hotīti|| Pañcamam||

¹ B kaccāna always

² S¹⁻³ dvayaṃ^o

³ S¹⁻³ kho yaṃ and further on

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ upāyupādānavinivesaṇa nibandho

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ tañcāyupādānaṃ C has tañcāyan-ti tañca upāyupādānaṃ . . .

16 (6) *Dhammakathiko*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ||

2 Attha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati||

4 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya||

5 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

6 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu|| Bhavassa ce bhikkhu|| Upadānassa ce bhikkhu|| Taṇhāya ce bhikkhu|| Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| Phassassa ce bhikkhu|| Saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu|| Nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu|| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu|| Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu|| Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti|| diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti||

Chatṭham||

17 (7) *Acela*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

¹ Sr-3 nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pat-
tacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Addasā kho Acela-Kassapo ¹ Bhagavantam dūrato va-
āgacchantaṃ|| Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami||
Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodani-
yaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam atthāsi||

4 Ekam antam tthito kho Achela-Kassapo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ ² Gotamaṃ
kiñcid eva desaṃ|| sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharaṃ pavit-
tthamhāti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etaḍ
avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ
kiñcid eva desaṃ|| sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharaṃ pavit-
tthamhāti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo|| la|| antaragharaṃ
pavitthamhāti||

Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||
Na kho pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ bahudeva
pucchitukāmāti||

Puccha Kassapa yad akaṅkhasīti||

II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti||
Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paramkatam ³ dukkhanti||
Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paramkatañca
dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

¹ B acelo always

² S¹-3 bhagavantam

³ S¹-3 parakatam always

10 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ ¹ adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti||

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti||

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti||

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti||

13 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ pana bho Gotama paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi|| Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Māhevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi|| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ ti vadesi|| ācikkhatu ca² me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ ti||

14 So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayamkatam dukkhanti iti vadaṃ sassatam etam pareti||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanā-bhitunnassa sato paraṃkatam dukkhanti iti vadaṃ uchedaṃ etam pareti||

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|| Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva

¹ S¹ omits kāraṃ

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

asesavirāṇanirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā
viññāpanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
khandhassa nirodho hotīti||

III

16 Evam vutte Acela - Kassapo Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante sey-
yathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya|| pe|| cakkhu-
manto rūpāni dakkhintīti|| Evam evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-
pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bhante Bhaga-
vantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusamghaṃ
ca|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam
labheyyam upasampadanti||

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmim dham-
mavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam||
so cattāro māse parivasati|| Catunnaṃ māsānam accayena
parivutthaparivāsam¹ ārad dhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya|| Api ca mayā
(*alias* mettha, C) puggalavemattatā veditāti||

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo² imasmim dhamma-
vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam
cattāro māse parivasati³|| catunnaṃ māsānam accayena
parivutthaparivāsam⁴ ārad dhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya|| ahaṃ cattāri
vassāni parivasissāmi catunnaṃ vassānam accayena pari-
vutthaparivāsam ārad dhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upa-
sampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti||

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo⁵ Bhagavato santike
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam||

IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vupa-
kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva

¹ S¹⁻³ parivuttha^o here and further on ² S¹ °titthiyā

³ S¹⁻³ °ākaṅkhaṇtā^o . . . ākaṅkhaṇtā^o parivasanti

⁴ S¹ parivutta^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ acelako kassapo

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariya - pariyosānaṃ
diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi|| khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇi-
yaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi||

21 Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti||
Sattamaṃ||

18 (8) *Timbaruko*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ vibarati||

2 Atha kho Timbaruko² paribbājako yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sam-
modi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgāya ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Timbaruko paribbājako
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-
katam sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

4 Kim pana bho Gotama param-kataṃ sukhaduk-
khanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

5 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañca paraṃ-kat-
añca sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ
adhiacca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti||

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkhanti|| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo
sukhadukkhanti na jānāti na passati||

9 Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti na jānāmi na
passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti||

10 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhasuk-
hanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi||

¹ S¹-3 abhiññāya

² B Timparuko S¹-3 Timbarūko

Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃ-katañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkhanti attāhi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi|| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhanti na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi|| Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhanti desetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhanti ti||

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayamkatam sukhadukkhanti|| evam pāham na vadāmi||

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanā-bhittunnassa sato paraṃ katam sukhadukkhanti|| evam pāham na vadāmi||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjā tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho||¹ pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

14 Evam vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe|| Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti|| Atthamaṃ||

19 (9) *Balena pandito*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjānivaranaṇassa bhikkhave bālassa tanhāya sampa-

¹ S¹-3 omīti vi^o nirodho

yuttassa ¹ evam ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ|| itthetam dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni ²|| yehi phutṭho bālo sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññātarena||

3 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evam ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ|| itthetam dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni|| yehi phutṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññātarena||

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānā-karaṇaṃ paṇḍitassa bālenāti||

5 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-patisaraṇā|| Sādhū vata ³ bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

6 Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-sosup||

7 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahinā sū ca taṇhā aparikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā bālo kāyassa bhedā kāyūpaḃ ⁴ hoti|| So kāyūpaḃ samāno na parimuccati jātīyā jaramaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahinā sū ca taṇhā parikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Acari bhikkhave paṇḍito brahma-

¹ S¹⁻³ samyuttassa always

² B has saḷevaphassāyatanāni here and further on C saḷevāyatanāni ti saḷevaphassāyatanāni . . .

³ S¹⁻³ insert me

⁴ B kāyūpaḃ always

cariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa bhedā na kāyūpago hoti|| So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā tivadāmi||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam nānakaraṇam paṇḍitassa bālena yad idam brahmacariyavāso ti||

Navamaṇ||

20 (10) Paccayo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Paṭicca-samuppādaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṭicca-samuppanne ca dhamme|| taṃ sunātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo|| Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmarañam uppādā vā Tathāgātānam anuppādā vā Tathāgātānam|| t̃hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̃hitatā¹ dhammaniyāmatā² idappaccayatā|| Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttāni-karoti³ passathāti cāha||

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmarañam|| bhavapaccayā bhikkhave jāti|| upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo|| taṇhāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānam|| vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave taṇhā|| phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā|| saḷāyatana-paccayā bhikkhave phasso|| nāmarūpapaccayā bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ|| viññānapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ|| saṅkhārappaccayā bhikkhave viññānaṃ|| avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā uppādā vā Tathāgātānam anuppādā vā Tathāgātānam|| t̃hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̃hitatā⁴ dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā|| taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati

¹ So B C, S¹⁻³ dhammat̃hitā

² S¹⁻³ ometā further on matā

³ B uttāniṃ S³ uttāni

⁴ S¹⁻³ dhammat̃hitatā

abhisameti|| abhisambhujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttāni - karoti passathāti cāha||

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo||

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā|| Jaramaraṇaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭicca-samuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāga-dhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ||

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā¹ saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo||

9-16 Upādānam bhikkhave|| Tanhā bhikkhave|| Vedanā bhikkhave|| Phasso bhikkhave|| Saḷāyatana bhikkhave|| Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave|| Viññānaṃ bhikkhave|| Saṅkhārā bhikkhave||

17 Avijjā bhikkhave aniccā² saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā||

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayaṅca paṭicca-samuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya sudiṭṭhā³ honti|| so vata pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāvissati⁴ || Ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānaṃ Na nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ Kim nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ Kathaṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ Kim hutvā kim ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānaṃ ti||

19 Aparantaṃ vā upadhāvissati⁵|| Bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgataṃ addhānaṃ Na nu kho bhavissāmi

¹ S-3 add tā

² S¹-3 add tā as above

³ So B S¹-3 suuddiṭṭhā; further on, sudiṭṭhā

⁴ B patidhāvissati

⁵ B apadhāvissati

anāgatam addhānam Kim nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam
addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam
Kim hutvā kim bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam
addhānanti|||

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānam ajjhataṃ¹
kathaṃkathī bhavissati||| Ahaṃ nu kho smi Na nu kho
smi Kim nu kho smi Kathaṃ nu kho smi Ahaṃ nu kho
satto kuto āgato so kuhiṃgāmī bhavissati ti||² Netam
ṭhānam vijjati|||

21 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāva-
kassa ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā
dhammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhāti³||
Dasamaṃ|||

Āhāravaggo dutiyo|||

Tassa uddānam|||

Āhāraṃ Phagguno + ceva||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā||

Kaccāyanagotto⁵ Dhammakathikam||

Acelaṃ Timbarukena ca⁶||

Bālena⁷ paṇḍito ceva||

Dasumo Paccayena cā ti|||

CHAPTER III DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Dasabala* (1)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati⁸||

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca
vesārajjehi samannāgato āsabaṃ ṭhānam patijānāti||
parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert kaṃ

² C gāmi¹⁰ B kuhiṃgamissati

³ S¹⁻³ sudiṭṭhāti

⁴ S¹⁻³ phaggunnaṃ

⁵ B Kaccāyanagotta S¹⁻³ Dhammakathī

⁶ S¹⁻³ Timbarukena B Timparukena

⁷ S¹⁻³ bāla

⁸ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti only always

Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo¹
 Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅ-
 gamo² Iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅ-
 gamo³ Iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅ-
 khārānaṃ atthaṅgamo⁴ Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa
 samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo⁵

Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti imassuppadā idaṃ uppajjati⁶
 imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ
 nirujjhati⁷

3 Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā⁸ saṅkhārapaccayā
 viññāṇaṃ pe⁹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti¹⁰

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho
 saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho¹¹ pe¹² evam etassa keva-
 lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹³ Pathamaṃ¹⁴

22 (2) Dasabalā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati¹⁵

2-4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave¹⁶ evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹⁷

5 Evam svākhyāto¹⁸ bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno
 vivaṇṇo pakasito chinnapilotiko¹⁹

6 Evam svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne
 vivate pakāsita chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena
 kulaputtana viriyam ārabhituṃ²⁰ kāmāṃ teco ca nahārū²¹
 ca atthi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsaṃ lobhaṃ²²
 Yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyeṇa purisaparakkamena
 pattaḃhaṃ na taṃ apāpūṇitvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ²³
 bhavissati²⁴

¹ B has atthaṅgamo S¹⁻³ atthagamo always

² All this, from iti rūpaṃ²⁵, is missing in S¹⁻³, but is to
 be found in the next sutta

³ This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

⁴ Repetition of the preceding sutta

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ svakkhāto always ⁶ B nahāru always

⁷ S¹⁻³ pa (S¹ pu) risassa saṅghānaṃ

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusito viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṇca sadattham¹ parihāpeti|| Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṇca sadattham paripūreti||

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti|| aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti|| maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhibbhūto|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyam ārabhatha appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya||

9 Evam no ayam amhākam pabbajjā avaṇṇhā² bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā||³ Yesaṃhi mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram || tesam vokārā⁴ amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahāni-saṃsāti||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| attatthaṃ vā⁵ hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ|| paratthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ|| ubhayatthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ ti|| Dutiyam||

23 (3) Upanisā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Jānato haṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi no ajānato no appassato||

3 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññānaṃ|| iti viññānaṃ samudayo iti viññānaṃ atthaṅgamo ti|| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

² B avanchā

³ So B and S³ S¹ udāya C udriyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ tesantekārā

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā

4 Yam pissa tam¹ bhikkhave khayasmim² khaye nāṇaṃ tam sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye nāṇassa upanisaṃ Vimuttiti-ssa³ vacaniyaṃ|| vimuttim pāham⁴ bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanisaṃ Virāgo ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ||| Virāgaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

7 Kā ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisaṃ Nibbidāti-ssa vacaniyaṃ||| Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisaṃ Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ||| Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ upanisaṃ Samādhiti-ssa vacaniyaṃ||| Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisaṃ⁵ Sukhaṃ ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ|| Sukhaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhaṃ upanisaṃ Passaddhiti-ssa vacaniyaṃ|| Passaddhim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisaṃ Pititi⁶-ssa vacaniyaṃ|| Pitim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pītiyā upanisaṃ Pāmojjanti-ssa⁷ vacaniyaṃ|| Pāmojjaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisaṃ Saddhāti-ssa vacaniyaṃ|| Saddhaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

¹ S₃ Sampassataṃ

² S₁₋₃ insert pi

³ S₁₋₃ Upanisaṃsā vimuttititassa

⁴ S₁₋₃ pāham always

⁵ S₁₋₃ upanisaṃ

⁶ S₁₋₃ Pitim

⁷ So B and C S₁₋₃ pamujjaṃ

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya¹ upanisā Dukkanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanisā Jātiti ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Jātim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jātiyā upanisā Bhavoti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanisā Upādānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Upādānam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanisā Taṇhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Taṇham² pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

20-25 Kā ca bhikkhave taṇhāya upanisā Vedanāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| pe||

◦ Phasso tissa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Saḷāyatananti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Viññānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Saṅkhārāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||³ saṅkhāre pāham bhikkhave sa-upanise vadāmi no anupanise||

26 Kā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārānam upanisā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārūpanisāṃ viññānaṃ|| viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ phasso|| phassūpanisā vedanā|| vedanūpanisā taṇhā|| taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ|| upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā² jāti|| jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjaṃ|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso samādhī|| samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtaṃ yathābhū-

¹ S¹ suddhā

² S³ taṇhā corrected to taṇham in S¹

³ So B; complete in S¹-3

taññāpadassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattamānam pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti|| pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti|| kusubbhā¹ paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā² paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti|| kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsa-muddam sāgaram paripūrenti||

28 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā|| Saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇaṃ|| viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpūpanisaṃ salāyatanaṃ|| salāyatanūpaniso phasso|| phassūpanisā vedanā|| vedanūpanisā tanhā|| tanhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ|| upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā jāti|| jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjaṃ|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| phassaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso samādhī|| samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ|| yathābhūtañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo|| virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇanti||

Tatīyaṃ||

24 (44) Aññatitthiyā

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane||³

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pivisi||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi|| Atippago kho tava Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo tenupasaṅkameyyanti||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam

¹ S¹⁻³ kussubbhe . . . kussubbhā

² S¹⁻³ °sobbhe

³ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe only

paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretrā ekam antaṃ nisiḍi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocun||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paramkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṇca paramkataṇca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā¹ kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||

6 Idha panāvuso Sāriputta Samaṇo Gotamo kiṃvādi kimakkhāyī|| Kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Samaṇassa Gotamassa assāma na ca² Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto³ gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti||

7 Paṭiccasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ⁴ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa⁵ cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyya||

8 Tatrāvuso⁶ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā⁷ sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ-katam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayam-katam ca paramkatam ca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye

¹ All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B.

² S¹⁻³ seem to have assāmanaṇca always

³ So S¹⁻³ and C B vādānupāto; both always

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ padaṃ ⁵ S¹ dhammaṇcassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatra āvuso always ⁷ S¹⁻³ vādino

pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayā||

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam¹ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata² aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantī|| netam³ ṭhānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantī|| netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantī|| netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantī|| netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati|||

II

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpam|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tentūpasāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato arocesi|||

12 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda dukkhaṃ vuttam mayā|| kimpāṭicea phassam paṭicea|| Iti vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya|||

13 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayā|||

¹ S¹.3 add parakatañca

² S¹ vathā always

³ B. no taṃ

Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiceasamup-
pannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|||

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā
paṭisamvedissantīti netam thānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te|| pe||
Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiceasamuppannaṃ duk-
khaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissan-
tīti netam thānaṃ vijjati|||

15 Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idheva Rājagahe
viharaṃi Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

16 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā
pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvisim|||

17 Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad aho si|| Atippago kho
tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nunāhaṃ yena
aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkamey-
yanti|||

18 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānaṃ parib-
bājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkamim|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim|| sammo-
daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdim|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiyā
paribbājakā etad avocum|||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kamma-
vādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santi panāvuso
Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kaminavādā paraṃ-kataṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṃca paraṃ-kataṃca
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santi panāvuso Gotama eke
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-
kāraṃ adhiceasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kimvādī kim akkhāyī||
kathaṃ vyākaramānā¹ mayhaṃ vuttavādino ceva āyasmato
Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena

abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

21 Evaṃ vuttāham Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ|| Paṭiceasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā|| kim paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca¹ iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mama abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammaṇvādā sayamaṃ katam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammaṇvādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiceasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammaṇvādā sayamaṃ katam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammaṇvādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiceasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtaṃ bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati|| siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti||

25 Tena ² hānanda taññevettha paṭibhātūti||

III

26 Sace mama bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Jarāmaranaṃ āvuso Ānanda kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikam kimpabhavanti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāma ² bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ|| Jarāmaranaṃ kho āvuso jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabhavanti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāma bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ||

¹ S3 kena

² Sr.3 puṭṭho ham

27 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyupṃṃ Jāti panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabbavātiṃṃ Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamṃṃ Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbavā tiṃṃṃ Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamṃṃ

28 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyupṃṃ Bhavo panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabbavotiṃṃ Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamṃṃ Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabbavo tiṃṃṃ Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamṃṃ

29-31 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyupṃṃ

Upādānam panāvuso ṃ¹ peṃṃ

Taṇhā panāvusoṃṃ peṃṃ

Vedanā panāvusoṃṃ peṃṃ

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyupṃṃ Phasso panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabbavotiṃṃ evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamṃṃ Phasso kho āvuso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatana-jātiko saḷāyatanapabbavotiṃṃ channam tveva āvuso phassāyatanānam asesāvirāganīrodhā phassanīrodhoṃṃ phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodhoṃṃ vedanānīrodhā taṇhānīrodhoṃṃ taṇhānīrodhā upādānanīrodhoṃṃ upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodhoṃṃ bhavanīrodhā jātinīrodhoṃṃ jātinīrodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevaḍakkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhantiṃṃ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hotītiṃṃṃṃṃṃ Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyantiṃṃṃṃṃṃṃ Catuṭṭhamṃṃṃṃṃṃ

25 (5) Bhūmija

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatiṃṃ

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodi||
sammodaniyam kathām sūrāṇiyam vītisaṛetvā ekam antaṃ
nisidi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kamma-
vādā sayamkatam suhādukkham paññāpenti|| Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā
param-katam suhādukkham paññāpenti|| santi panā-
vuso ¹ Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayam-
kataṇca param-kataṇca suhādukkham paññāpenti|| Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ su-
hādukkham paññāpenti||

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kiṃvādi kimakkhāyī||
kathāṃ vyākaramāṇā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato
assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma||
dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma na ca koci
sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayhaṃ tṛṇam āgacchey-
yāti||

5 Paṭicca-saṃuppannam kho āvuso suhādukkham
vuttaṃ Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti
vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ
vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ
tṛṇam āgaccheyya||

6 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayamkatam suhādukkham paññāpenti|| tad api
phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-
kāram adhicca saṃuppannaṃ suhādukkham paññāpenti||
tad api phassapaccayā||

7 Tatrāvuso ye pi³ te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayamkatam suhādukkham paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tṛṇam vijjati|| Ye pi te||

¹ B Santāvuso ² See the preceding sutta (p. 33 n. 3)

³ Omitted by B

pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasaṃ-
uppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phassaṃ paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjati||

II

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa
āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako
āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim ahosi
kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

10 Sādhu sādhu Ananda|| yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammā-
vyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭicca-samuppannaṃ kho
Ānanda sukhadukkhaṃ vuttam mayā|| kim paṭicca
phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ¹ vuttavādi ceva me assa na
ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānu-
dhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-
nupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhanaṃ agaccheyya||

11 Tatrānanda ye² te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassa-
paccaye||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-
kāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti||
tad api phassapaccayā|||³

12 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra
phassaṃ paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi
te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-
samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phassaṃ paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjati||

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasañcetanā-hetu uppajjati

¹ S¹⁻³ have vadaṃ here See p. 33 n. 4. ² S² adds pi

³ This paragraph is repeated in B

ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| vācāya vā hānanda sati vacīsañcetanā-hetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| mane ¹ vā hānanda sati manosañcetanā-hetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

14 Avijjāpaccayā va² sāmāṃ vā taṃ Ananda kāya-saṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti³ yam paccayāssa⁴ taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| pare vāssa⁵ taṃ Ananda kāya-saṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti⁶ yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| Sampa jāno vā⁷ taṃ Ananda kāya-saṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| asampajāno vā⁷ taṃ Ananda kāya-saṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

15 Sāmāṃ vā taṃ Ananda vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| pare vāssa taṃ Ananda vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

16 Sampa jāno vā taṃ Ananda|| pe|| asampajāno vā taṃ Ananda vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

17 Sāmāṃ vā taṃ Ananda manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| Pare vāssa taṃ Ananda manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

18 Sampa jāno vā taṃ Ananda|| pe|| asampajāno vā taṃ Ananda manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

19 Imesu Ananda chasu⁸ dhammesu avijjā anupatitā|| Avijjāya tveva Ananda asesāvirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti|| yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| Sa vācā na hoti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| So mano na hoti yam paccayāssa taṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ mano

² B ca

³ S¹⁻³ okaroti C khāroti

⁴ B paccayāyam always

⁵ B vāyam ⁶ S¹⁻³ okaronti ; further on kharoti kharonti

⁷ S¹⁻³ va always

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit chasu

uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhāṃ|| khettaṃ taṃ na hoti||
vatthu taṃ na hoti|| āyatanāṃ taṃ na hoti|| adhikaraṇaṃ
taṃ na hoti|| yam paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhanti||

Pancamaṃ||

26 (6) Upavāno

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||

3 Santi² bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayāṃ-kataṃ
dukkhāṃ paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhāṃ paññāpenti|| Santi pana
bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayāṃ-katañca paraṃ-katañca
dukkhāṃ paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā asayāṃ-kāram aparāṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ
dukkhāṃ paññāpenti||

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādi kiṃ akkhāyī|| kathaṃ
vyākaramāṇā ca mayā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma
na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dham-
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

5 Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Upavāna dukkhāṃ vuttaṃ
mayā|| Kimpaticca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadam³ vuttavādi
ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dham-
massā cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyya||

6 Tatra Upavāna⁴ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayāṃ-kataṃ
dukkhāṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassa paccayā|| Ye pi te||
pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayāṃ-
kāram aparāṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhāṃ
paññāpenti|| tad api phassa paccayā||

¹ So¹⁻³ C B Upavāno

² S¹⁻³ add hi always

³ S¹ padam

⁴ B tatrūpavāna always

7 Tatra Upavāṇa ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayam-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tñānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayam-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||¹ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tñānaṃ vijjati||| Chatṭham|||

27 (7) Paccayo

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||

/2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Katamañcā bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ||| Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ paliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyāṇaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccati jarā||| Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā² bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu marāṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kalevarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccati marāṇaṃ||| Iti ayañca jarā idañca marāṇaṃ||

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ|||

4 Jāṭisaṃudayā jarāmarāṇasaṃudayo|| jāṭinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhangiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ||| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave jāti|| 3

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo||

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

¹ Here S² adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—Upavāṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayam-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti

² All this from katamañca is missing in S³—See above 2.4

³ Here S¹⁻³ repeats what is said in 2.4

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā||
 9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||
 10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||
 11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanam||
 12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpam||
 13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññānam||
 14 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| tayo me bhikkhave
 saṅkhārā|| kāyasāṅkhāro vācisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro|| ¹ ime
 vaccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| ²

Avijjasamudayā saṅkhāra - samudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā
 saṅkhāra-nirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
 saṅkhāra-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| sammā-
 diṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam
 pajānāti|| evam paccayasamudayam pajānāti|| evam pacca-
 yanirodham pajānāti|| evam paccayanirodhagāminim paṭi-
 padam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako
 diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imam
 saddhammam iti pi|| passati imam saddhammam iti pi||
 sekkena nānena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya saman-
 nāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ ³ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo
 nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca ⁴ tiṭṭhati iti
 pīti|| Sattamaṃ||

28 (8) Bhikkhū.

- 1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||
- 2 Tatra kho|||
- 3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmarañam pajānāti|| jarā-
 maraṇasamudāyam pajānāti|| jarāmarañanirodham pajā-
 nāti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|| pe||
- 4 Jātim pajānāti|||
- 5 Bhavam pajānāti|||
- 6 Upādānam pajānāti|||

¹ S 1-3 add ti

² See above 2.14

³ S 1-3 dhammam sotaṃ° C dhammam sota° and dhamma-
 sotaṃ°

⁴ B āpacca here only

7 Taṇham pajānāti||

8 Vedanam pajānāti||

9 Phassam pajānāti||

10 Saḷāyatanam pajānāti||

11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti||

12 Viññāṇam pajānāti||

13 Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti||
saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim
paṭipadam pajānāti||

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmarañam|| Yā tesam
tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā
khaṇḍiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno sambhāni indriyānam
paripāko ayam vuccati jarā|| Yā tesam tesam sattānam
tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam
maccu marañam kālakiriya khandānam bhedo kaḷavarassa
nikkhepo idam vuccati marañam|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca
marañam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarañam||

15 Jātisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo|| jātinirodhā
jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo jarā-
marāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| Sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

16-24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| pe|| katamo ca
bhikkhave bhavo|| katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam|| kata-
mā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanam||
nāmarūpam|| viññāṇam||

25 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhikkhave
saṅkhārā|| kāyasāṅkhāro|| vacīsaṅkhāro|| cittasaṅkhāro||
ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

Avijjā - samudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā
saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo
saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

26 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam jarāmarañam
pajānāti|| evam jarāmarāṇasamudayam pajānāti|| evam jarā-
marāṇanirodham pajānāti|| evam jarāmarāṇanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadam pajānāti||

27-36 Evam jātim pajānāti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upādānam||
Taṇham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarūpam||

Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre saṅkhāra-samudayaṃ|| saṅkhāra-nirodhaṃ|| evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ paṇānāti||

37 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca titṭhati iti pīti|| Atṭhamam||

29 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

I

2-12 Tatra kho¹ ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraññaṃ na pariṇānanti|| jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ na pariṇānanti|| jarāmarañnanirodhaṃ na pariṇānanti|| jarāmarañnanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pariṇānanti|| Jātiṃ na pariṇānanti|| pe|| Bhavaṃ|| Upādānaṃ|| Tanhaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Phassaṃ|| Saṅgāyatanāṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pariṇānanti||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanasesu vā samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇā sammata|| na ca panete āyasmanto² sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

II

14-24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraññaṃ pariṇānanti|| jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ pariṇānanti|| jarāmarañnanirodhaṃ pariṇānanti|| jarāmarañnanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pariṇānanti|| jātiṃ pariṇānanti|| pe|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| tanhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saṅgāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pariṇā-

¹ Omitted by Sr.³

² Sr.³ āyasmantā always

nanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ parijānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham parijānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminin paṭipadam parijānanti||

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṇ ca brahmaññatthaṇca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Navamaṇ||

30 (10) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Tatra kho|| pe||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminin paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata jarāmaṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

4-12 Jātim nappajānanti|| pe|| Bhavaṃ|| Upadānaṃ|| Taṇhaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Phassaṃ|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarūpaṃ|| Viññānaṃ||

13 Saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminin paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇanirodhagāminin paṭipadam pajānanti|| te te jarāmaṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

15-23 Jātim pajānanti|| pe|| bhavaṃ|| upadānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ||

24 Saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminin paṭipadam pajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti|| Dasamaṇ||

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo||

Tassuddānam||

Dve Dasabalā ¹ Upanisā ca ²

Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam||²

Upavāno ³ Paccayo Bhikkhu|| ⁴

Dve ca Samanabrāhmaṇā ti||

CHAPTER IV KĀḶARAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO

31 (1) Bhūtam

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||5

I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āman-
tesī|| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane ⁶ Ajita-paṇhe||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse ⁷|| ye ca sekhā ⁸ puthu idha||
Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me ⁹ brūhi mārīsātī||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

Evam vutte ¹⁰ ayasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi||

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
āmanatesī|| pe|| Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī
ahosi||

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
āmanatesī|| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-paṇhe. ¹¹

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārīsātī||

¹ S¹⁻³ obalam upādāniyo

³ B Upavāno

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—pe—

⁷ S¹ oye always S³ sometimes

⁹ S¹⁻³ pa always

¹¹ S¹ pārāyano paṇho.

² S¹⁻³ oyabhūmijo

⁴ B bhikkhū

⁶ B S¹⁻³ pārāyane

⁸ C sekkhā

¹⁰ B vuttena

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa katham
vitthārena attho dattṭhabbo ti||¹ Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā
Sāriputto tuṃhī ahosi||

II

5 Bhūtam idanti Sāriputta passasīti|| bhūtam idanti
Sāriputta passasīti||

6 Bhūtam idanti bhante yathābhūtam sammappaññāya²
passati|| Bhūtam idanti yathābhūtam sammappaññāya
disvā bhūtaṣṣa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno
hoti|| Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passati||
tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya
disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhā-
ya paṭipanno hoti|| Tadāhāranirodhā³ yaṃ bhūtam
taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya
passati|| tad āhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtam taṃ nirodha-
dhammanti yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya disvā nirodha-
dhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||
Evaṃ kho bhante sekho hoti||

7 Kathaṇṇa bhante saṅkhātadhāmmo hoti|| Bhūtam
idanti bhante yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya passati||
bhūtam idanti yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya disvā bhū-
taṣṣa⁴ nibbidā virāgā⁵ nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||
Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya
passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam sammapp-
aññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtam taṃ nirodhadhammanti
yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā
yaṃ bhūtam taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam sam-
mappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā

¹ S¹⁻³ add evaṃ vutte.

² B has usually sammapa°; sometimes sammapp°

³ S¹⁻³ °nirodhāya

⁴ omitted by S¹⁻³; in S¹ instead of bhūtaṣṣa there is a
word (as tisvā) erased

⁵ S³ nibbidāya virāgāya

nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Evam kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti||

8. Iti kho bhante yam tam vuttāṃ parāyane Ajiṭapañhe|||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||

Tesaṃ me nipako iriyam|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti||¹

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

III

9 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtaṃ idanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapa-ññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhāyam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapa-ññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Evam kho Sāriputta sekho hoti|||

10 Kathaṇca Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti|| Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| Bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapa-ññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhāyam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-

¹ See above, 2 (p. 47)

mapaññaya disvā nirodhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti||

Evam kho Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti||

11 Iti¹ kho Sāriputta yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ parāyane Ajita-
pañhe||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ|| puttḥo me brūhi mārīsātī||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vit-
thārena attho dātṭhabbo ti||

Pathamaṃ²||

32 (2) *Kaḷāra*

1 Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati||

I

2 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena sad-
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vīti-
sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca||

Moliyaphagguno avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham pac-
cakkhāya hināyāvatto ti||

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsam
alatthāti||

4 Tena hāyasmā Sāriputto imasmim dhammavinaye
assāsam patto ti||

Na khvāham avuso kaṅkhāmīti||

5 Āyatim panāvusoti||

Nakhvāham avuso vicikicchāmīti||

6 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyāsana yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu

¹ These words from kho^o are missing in S^{1.3}

² All the numbers are missing in S^{1.3}

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ayasmatā bhante Sāriputtena aññā vyākatā khinā jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi||| Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtaṃ āmanthehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|||

9 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā¹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|||

10 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

II

11 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccaṃ kira tayā Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khinā jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|||

Na kho² bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho³ vutto ti||

12 Yena kenaci pi Sāriputta pariyāyena kulaputto aññaṃ vyākaroṭi|| atha kho vyākatāṃ vyākatato dātṭhabbanti|||

13 Nanu aham pi bhante evam vadāmi Na kho bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti|||

14 Sace taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyūṃ|| Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passatā aññā vyākatā khinā jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

15 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyūṃ Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passatā aññā vyākatā

¹ S¹⁻³ paṭiss^o always

² B khvātaṃ or khvāham (to be read khvāyaṃ)

³ All the MSS. add ca

khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmi¹ evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ
vyākareyyaṃ|||

16 Yamnidānā² āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇas-
mim³ khīṇaṃ iti⁴ veditaṃ|| khīṇasmiṃ⁵ khīṇaṃ iti⁵ veditvā
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti|||

Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

17 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|||

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kimnidānā⁶ kimsamudayā⁶ kim
jātikā kimpabbhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsīti|||

18 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ||| Jāti panā-
vuso Sāriputta kimnidānā|| pa|| kimpabbhavāti|| evaṃ puṭ-
ṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||| Jāti kho⁷ āvuso
bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavāti||
Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

19 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Bhavo
panāvuso Sāriputto kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātikā
kimpabbhavoti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākarey-
yāsīti|||

20 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ||| Bhavo panā-
vuso Sāriputta kimnidaṇo|| pa|| kimpabbhavoti|| evaṃ
puṭṭho bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Bhavo kho āvuso upā-
dānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātikā upādāna pa-
bbhavoti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

21 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Upā-
dānam panāvuso|| pe||

22-23 Sa ce pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ||
Taṇhā panāvuso kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā
kim pabbhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānaṃ ; C nidānāvuso

² S³ khīṇāsmi

³ B khīṇāmhiti

⁴ Omitted by B

⁵ B khīṇāmhiti

⁶ S³ kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ (corrected from
samudayā)

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit kho

24 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Taṇhā panāvuso Sāriputta kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabbhavāti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyam|| Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabbhavāti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti||¹

25 Sacepana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|| Katham jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti|| evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

26 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katham jānato pana te avuso katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyam||

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā|| Katamā tisso||² Sukkhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkkanti vidite yā vedanā sunandi sā na upaṭṭhāsīti||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti||

28 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta pariyaṇo etasseva saṅkhittena veyyakaraṇāya|| Yam kiñci vedayitam taṃ³ dukkhasminti||

29 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|| Katham vimokkhā⁴ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyakatā khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

30 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katham vimokkhā⁵ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyakatā khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyam||

¹ S¹⁻³ add here Sace pana° vedanā kimnidānā° evam puṭṭho vyākareyyam vedanā phassa° pabbhavāti° evam vyākareyyanti.

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹ omits taṃ; S³ yam and taṃ

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vimokkhā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ vimokkhāya

31 Ajjhāttam vimokkhā khvābam āvuso sabbupādāna-nakkhayā¹ tathāsato viharāmi|| yathāsataṃ viharantaṃ āsavā nānusakavanti² attānaṃ ca nāvajānāmi||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

32 Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta|| ayaṃ³ kho Sāriputta pari-yāyo etasseva⁴ atthassa saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya|| ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tesvāham⁵ na kaṅkhāmi te me pahinā⁶ na vicikicchāmi||

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi||

35 Pubbe appaṭṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ āvuso Bhagavā patha-maṃ pañhaṃ apucchī tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattaṃ|| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamaṃ pañhaṃ anumodī|| tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi||

36 Divasañce pi maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasaṃ paḥaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi||

37 Rattiñce pi maṃ⁷ Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi|| rattim paḥaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi||

38 Rattindivaṃ⁸ ce pi maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi|| rattindivaṃ paḥaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi||

¹ S¹⁻² sādhu-pādānakhayā

² S¹⁻³ osayanti; C osavanti

³ S¹⁻³ add pi

⁴ S¹⁻³ add Sāriputta

⁵ S¹⁻³ seem to have tesañcāhaṃ

⁶ B puts na before and ti after pahinā

⁷ S¹⁻³ rattice pi me

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert dve before this word

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| dve rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

40 Tini rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| tīni rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| cattāri rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

42 Pañca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| pañca rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| charattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| Satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||

IV

45 Atha kho KaḶārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyasamā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

46 Ekam antam nisinno kho KaḶārakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena sihanādo nadito pubbe appaṭisaṃviditam mam āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham āpucchi|| tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam|| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodi|| tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Divasañ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| Rattiñce pi|| gha|| Rattindivām ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Tini|| Cattāri|| Pañca|| Cha|| Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

pucceyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||
satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam
aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||

47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dharmadhātu suppaṭi-
viddhā|| yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasañce
paham Sāriputtam etam attham pucceyyam aññam aññehi
padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam pi me Sāriputto
etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam
aññehi pariyāyehi|| Rattiñce paham Sāriputtam etam at-
tham pucceyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehi|| rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham pucceyyam||
rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
ceyyam|| dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya|| Tini rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam
attham pucceyyam tini rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam
attham vyākareyya|| Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāri-
puttam etam attham pucceyyam|| cattāri rattidivāni pi
me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya|| Pañca rattidivāni
ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham pucceyyam
pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
ceyyam|| cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya|| Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam
attham pucceyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi
pariyāyehi|| satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehi ti|| Dutiyam||

33 (3) *Nāṇassa vatthūni* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Catucattārisam vo bhikkhave nāṇavattlūni desissāmi||
Taṃ supātha sādhuṇaṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamāni ca bhikkhave
catucattārisam nāṇavattlūni||

4 Jarāmarañe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarañasamudaye ñāṇaṃ jarāmarañanirodhe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarañanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

5 Jātiyā ñāṇaṃ jātisamudaye ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhe ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

6 Bhave ñāṇaṃ bhavasamudaye ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhe ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

7 Upādāne ñāṇaṃ upādānasamudaye ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhe ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

8 Tanhāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

9 Vedanāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

10 Phasse ñāṇaṃ|||

11 SaḬāyatane ñāṇaṃ|||

12 Nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ|||

13 Viññāṇe ñāṇaṃ|||

14 Saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārisaṃ ñāṇavatthūni||| \

15 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave jarāmarañam|||

Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaḬḍḍiccaṃ pāḷiccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati jarā||| Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cāvanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḬavarassa nikkhepo|| idam vuccati maraṇaṃ|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarañam|||

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmarañasamudayo|| jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarañanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| Samma-ditṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī|||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarañam pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmaṇasamudayam pajānāti|| evaṃ

jarāmarañanirodham pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarañanirodha-
gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||

18 Idhamassa¹ dhamme ñāṇaṃ|| so iminā dhammena
ditṭhena viditena akalikena pattena pariyogālhena atitānā-
gate nayaṃ neti||

19 Ye kho keci atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā jarāmarañam abbaññāṃsu|| jarāmarāṇasamudayam
abbaññāṃsu|| jarāmarañanirodham abbaññāṃsu|| jarā-
marañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbaññāṃsu|| sabbe²
te evam evam abbaññāṃsu|| Seyyathāpaham³ etarahi||

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā
brahmaṇā vā jarāmarañam abhijānissanti|| jarāmarāṇa-
samudayam abhijānissanti|| jarāmarañanirodham abhijā-
nissanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijā-
nissanti|| sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti|| seyyathā-
paham etarahīti|| idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ||

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imāni dve ñāṇāni
parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye
ñāṇaṃ ca||⁴ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditṭhi-
sampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ
saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi||
sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya
samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo
nibbedhikapāñño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti
pīti|| pe||

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| yā tesam||

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo||

24 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā||

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||

28 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saṅgāyatanam||

29 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ||

30 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ||

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhik-

khave saṅkhārā|| kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittaṣaṅkhāro
ti|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjāsamuda-
yanirodhā¹ saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko
maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāmini paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ||
Sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre
pajānāti|| evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti|| evaṃ
saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| evaṃ saṅkhārā nirodhaga-
minim paṭipadam pajānāti|| idam assa dhamme ñāṇaṃ||
So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akalīkena pattena
pariyogālhena atitānāgate² nayaṃ neti||

34 Ye kho keci atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā saṅkhāre abbhaññāṃsu saṅkhārasamudayam abbhañ-
ñāṃsu|| saṅkhāranirodham abbhaññāṃsu|| sabbe te evam
evam abbhaññāṃsu seyyathāpaham etarahi||

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti|| saṅkhārasamuda-
yam abhijānissanti|| saṅkhāranirodham abhijānissanti||
saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijānissanti|| sabbe
te evam evam abhijānissanti|| seyyathāpaham³ etarahi||
Idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ||

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imāni dve ñāṇāni
parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye
ñāṇaṃ ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhi-
saṃpanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ
saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi||
sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhayā vijjāya saman-
nāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo
nibbedhikapaṇṇo iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti
pīti|| Tatiyaṃ||

34 (4) *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (2)

1 Sāvattliyaṃ viharati||

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi||
taṃ sunātha|| pe||

¹ B S¹ avijjānirodhā ² S¹⁻³ anāgate ³ B. pi haṃ

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavatthūni||

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| atītam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| anāgatam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhamman ti ñāṇam||

4 Bhavapaccayā jātīti ñāṇam|| pe||

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇam|| pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇam|| pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇam|| pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇam|| pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassotiñāṇam|| pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇam|| pe||

11 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇam|| pe||

12 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññānanti ñāṇam|| pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| atītam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| anāgatam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammanti ñāṇam||

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavatthūnīti|| Catuttham||

35 (5) Avijjāpaccayā (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti||

3 Katamaṃ nu kho bhante * jarāmarañam|| kassa ca panidam jarāmarañanti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamaṃ jarā-

marañam kassa ca panidam jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññam jarāmarañam aññassa ca panidam jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam¹ vyañjanam eva nānam||| Tam jivam taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|| Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti|||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyam jātiti|||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca||| Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyam jātiti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññā jāti aññassa ca panāyam jātiti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||| Taṃ jivam taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|| Bhavapaccayā jātiti|||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyam bhavoti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca||| Katamo bhavo kassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añño bhavo aññassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||| Tam jivam taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

7 Tanhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

8 Vedāpaccayā tanhāti|||

9 Phassapaccayā vedanāti|||

10 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti|||

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti|||

12 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

13 Saṅkhārappaccayā viññāṇanti||

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || ubhayam etam ekattham vyaññajanam eva nānaṃ|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ vā bhikkhu dīṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ vā bhikkhu dīṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|| Avijjāpaccaya saṅkhārāti||

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni¹ visukāyitāni visevitāni² vipphanditāni kānici kānici||

15 Katamaṃ ca jarāmaranaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaranaṃ iti vā|| aññaṃ jarāmaranaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaranaṃ iti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ iti vā|| Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti|| ucehinnamūlāni tālavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni³ āyatim anuppādadhammāni|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni⁴ vipphanditāni kānici kānici||

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca pañāyama jāti iti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ iti vā|| Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti|| ucehinnamūlāni talavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici||

17 Katamo bhavo|| pe||

18 Katamaṃ upādānaṃ|| pe||

19 Katamā taṇhā|| pe||

¹ B °nissatāni always; S¹⁻³ titassa

² S¹⁻³ kāyikāni (S³-tāni) visesitāni (S¹-kāni); B visu°

³ B anabhāvaṃ katāni always; C anabhāvamgatāni

⁴ S² paṃsukāyitāni visevitāni; B visukāyikāni

20 Katamā vedanā|| pe||

21 Katamo phasso|| pe||

22 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam|| pe||

23 Katamaṃ nāmarūpam|| pe||

24 Katamaṃ viññānam|| pe|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu
asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni¹ visevitāni
vipphanditāni kānici kānici|||

25 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca paṇime saṅkhārā itī vā|||
Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca paṇime saṅkhārā itī vā|| taṃ
jivam taṃ sarīram itī vā aññam jivam aññam sarīram itī
vā||| Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| uccinnamūlāni
tālavattluakatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadham-
māniti||| pe||| Pañcamam|||

36 (6) Avijjāpaccayā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārāpaccayā
viññānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Katamaṃ jarāmarañam kassa ca panidaṃ jarāma-
raṇanti itī vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| aññam jarāmarañam
aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmarañanti itī vā bhikkhave yo
vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattham vyañjanam eva
nānam|||

Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati
brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sarīranti
vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso nā hoti|||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammam deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti||
pe|||

4 Katamā jāti|||

5 Katamo bhavo|||

6 Katamam upādānam|||

7 Katamā taṇhā|||

8 Katamā vedanā|||

9 Katamo phasso|||

10 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam|||

11 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|||

12 Katamaṃ viññāṇam|||

13 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti
vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca
panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| ubhayam
etaṃ ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||

Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditthiyā sati
brahmacariyavāso no hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sarīram
iti vā bhikkhave ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na
hoti|||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā||
pe|||

14 Avijjāya treva bhikkhave asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānis-
sitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kāñci
kāñci|||

15 Katamā jāti|| pe||

16 Katamo bhavo|||

17 Katamaṃ upādānam|||

18 Katamā taṇhā|||

19 Katamā vedanā|||

20 Katamo phasso|||

21 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam|||

22 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|||

23 Katamaṃ viññāṇam|||

24 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā||
Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā||| Taṃ
jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā|||¹ Sabbānissitāni palināni
bhavanti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāva-
katāni āyatim anupādadhammānīti||| Chaṭṭham|||

37 (7) *Na tumhā*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam na pi aññesaṃ||

¹ S¹.3 insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S¹

3 Purāṇam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisaṅkhatam abhisañcetayitam vedaniyaṃ ¹ datṭhabbaṃ||

4 Tatra kho ³ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭicca-samuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti||

5 Iti imasmiṃ sati idam hoti|| imassuppāda ² idam uppajjati|| imasmin asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati|| Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| pe|| Sattamaṃ||

38 (8) Cetanā (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Yañca kho ³ bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti ⁴ yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce ⁵ pakappeti ⁶ atha ce ⁷ anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ⁸ ceva ceteti no ca ⁹ pakappeti no ca ⁹ anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vedayitam

² S¹⁻³ idamassuppāda

³ Omitted by B

⁴ So S¹ and C; B and S³ kappeti preceded by pana in S³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca

⁶ B kappeti always

⁷ S¹⁻³ kho

⁸ Omitted by B

⁹ B Ce

ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| tad
 appatitṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥ-
 batti na hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥbattiyā asati
 āyatim jāti jarāmaṇam sokadevaparidevadukkhadoman-
 assupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
 khandhassa nirodho hoti ti|| Atṭhamam||

39 (9) *Cetanā* (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Yaṇca bhikkhave ceteti yaṇ ca pakappeti yaṇ ca
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
 maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite
 viññāṇe virūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| Saḷāyatanapac-
 cayā phasso|| Phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| Tanhā||
 pe|| Upādānam|| pe|| Bhavo|| pe|| Jāti|| pe|| Jarā-
 maraṇam|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-
 bhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca¹ pakappeti atha ce²
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
 maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||³ Tasmim patitṭhite
 viññāṇe virūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| pe|| Evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā||
 ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| Tad appa-
 titṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti||
 Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ti||

Navamam||

40 (10) *Cetanā* (3)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati

¹ B ce

² S³ kho

³ Here S¹⁻³ insert tasmim khaṇe

2 Yañca kho ¹ bhikkhave ceteti yañca ² pakappeti yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||

3 Tasmiṃ patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti || natyā ³ sati āgatigati ⁴ hoti|| āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-
dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||

5 Tasmiṃ patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti|| natiyā sati ⁵ āgatigati hoti|| āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-
dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ⁶

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti||

7 Tad appatitṭhite viññāṇe avirūlhe nati na hoti|| natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti|| āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti|| cutūpapāte asati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam soka
paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Dasamaṃ||

Kalāraḥattiyaṃ vaggō catuttho|| Tassuddānaṃ||

Bhūtam idaṃ Kalāraṇca||

Dve ca Nāṇassa ⁷ vatthūni||

¹ Missing in B

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ iti . . . itiyā, further on nati . . . natiyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ agati° always; C āgati . . .

⁵ The words virūlhe° sati are missing in B

⁶ Here S³ adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° samudayo hoti, with the reading iti . . . itiyā

⁷ S¹⁻³ nāna

Avijjāpaccayā ca ¹ dve||
Natumbhā ² Cetanā tayo ti|||

CHAPTER V GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

41 (1) Pañcaverabhayā (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||| ³

I

2 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ misīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca|||

3 Yato ⁴ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| Catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi ⁵ samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho ⁶ hoti suppaṭividdho|| so akaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ vyākareyya||| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo khīṇapettivisaṃyo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo|||

4 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|||

5 Yaṃ gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisaṃvediyati|| ⁷ pānātipātāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti|||

6 Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyi adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisaṃvediyati|| ⁸ adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti|||

¹ S¹-3 omīti ca

² S¹-3 mahā

³ S¹-3 Sāvattthi-pe ārāme

⁴ S¹-3 add ca

⁵ C sotāpattimaṅgehi

⁶ S¹-3 suddiṭṭho always

⁷ B °samvedayati always

⁸ S³ °samvedeti here only

7 Yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī kāmesu micchācārapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| Cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratassa tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

8 Yam gahapati musāvādi musāvādapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

9 Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

Imani pañcabhayāni verāni ¹ vūpasantāni honti

II

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

11 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti||

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Svākhyāto ² Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko ³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

13 Saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakaśaṅho|| ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| yadidaṃ catāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā|| esa Bhagavato

¹ S¹-3 pañcaverabhayāni

² S¹-3 svākkhāto

³ B opaneyyiko

Sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti||

14 Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi¹ viññūpasatthehi² aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

15 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppatividdho||

16 Idha gaḥapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti|| Iti imasmim sati idam hoti|| imasmim asati idam na hoti|| imassuppādā idam uppajjati|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati||

17 Yadidam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇiroduhā saṅkhāraṇiroduho|| saṅkhāraṇiroduhā viññāṇaniroduho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

18 Yato ca kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcābhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayaṃ cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||³ so ākaṅkhamāṇo attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya|| khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānāyoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti|| Pathamam||⁴

42 (2) Pañcaverabhayā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā^o

°Bhagavā etad avoca||⁵

¹ S¹ bluñjissehi

² S¹⁻³ °satthehi

³ S¹⁻³ add hoti suppaṭividdho

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ and all the following numbers also.

⁵ Paragraph missing in B, complete in S¹⁻³

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi|| pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabham¹||]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||
 Yaṃ bhikkhave pānātipātī|| pe||
 Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī|| pe||
 Yaṃ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī|| pe||
 Yaṃ bhikkhave musāvādī|| pe||
 Yaṃ bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī|| pe||
 Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||
 4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||
 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe|| pe|| Dhamme||
 pe|| Saṅghe|| pe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti||
 Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||
 5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṭicca samuppādaññeva sādhuḥkaṃ yoniso manasi karoti||² pe||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānāyoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpaṇno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|| Dutiyam||

43 (3) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Here S¹⁻³ add imasmiṃ sati^o ośaṅkhārā

2 Dukkhaṃsa bhikkhave samudayaṃca atthaṅgamaṃca
desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| pe||

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃsa samudayo||

4 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphaṇṇo|| phassaṃpaṇṇaṃ vedanā||
vedanāṇṇaṃ taṇhā|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhaṃsa
samudayo||

5 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca||

6 Ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca||

7 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca||

8 Kāyaṃca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manaṃca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphaṇṇo|| phassaṃpaṇṇaṃ vedanā||
vedanāṇṇaṃ taṇhā|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhaṃsa
samudayo||

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃsa atthaṅgamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphaṇṇo|| phassaṃpaṇṇaṃ vedanā|| ve-
danāṇṇaṃ taṇhā|| Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-
rodhā upādānaṇṇirodho|| upādānaṇṇirodhā bhavaṇṇirodho||
bhavaṇṇirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jaṭamaraṇaṃ soka-
paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhaṃsa nirodho hoti||

Ayaṃ khobhikkhave dukkhaṃsa atthaṅgamo||

12 Sotaṃca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ||

13 Ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghāṇaviññā-
ṇaṃ||

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca|| pe||

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca|| pe||

16 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphaṇṇo|| phassaṃpaṇṇaṃ vedanā||
vedanāṇṇaṃ taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-
rodhā upādānaṇṇirodho|| upādānaṇṇirodhā bhavaṇṇirodho||
bhavaṇṇirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jaṭamaraṇaṃ

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

17 Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthaṅgamo ti|||
Tatīyam|||

44 (4) Loko

1 Sāvattīyam viharati|||

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca desis-
sāmi|| Tam suṇātha|| pe|||

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|||

4 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhapaccayā upādānam|| upādāna-
paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmara-
ṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||
Ayam lokassa samudayo|||

5 Sotaṇca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

6 Ghānam ca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe|||

7 Jivham ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe|||

8 Kāyam ca paṭicca potṭhabbe ca|||

9 Manam ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe||
jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā sambhavanti||| Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa
samudayo|||

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamo|||

11 Cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇam|| tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe||| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|||

12 Sotam ca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

13 Ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe|||

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe|||

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca|| pe|||

16 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|||

17 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamoti||| Catu-
tthaṃ|||

45 (5) *Ñātika*

1 Evam me sutāṃ|| Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ñātike
viharati Giṇṇakāvasatthe|||

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato paṭisallīno ¹ imam dham-
mapariyāyaṃ ² abhāsi|||

3 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 Sotaṇca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

5 Ghāṇaṇca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe|||

6 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe|||

7 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca|| pe|||

8 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodhe|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|| pe|||

¹ B patisallāno

² B °pariyāyaṃ; C °cariyāyaṃ

10 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

11 Ghāṇaṇca paṭicca|| pe|||

12 Jivhaṇca paṭicca|| pe|||

13 Kāyaṇca paṭicca|| pe|||

14 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ||
tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiṭṭhassa|| phassaṇapaccayā vedanā|| vedanā-
paccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā
upādānaṇirodho|| upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho|| pe|||
Evam atassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hotīti|||

II

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato
upassutiṃṭhito¹ hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum upassutiṃ-
ṭṭhitam||

17 Disvāna taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca||| Assosi no tvaṃ
bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti|||

Evam bhante ti|||

18 Uggahāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ|||
Atthasamphitāyaṃ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahma-
macariyako ti||| Pañcamam|||

46 (6) Aññataraṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇ-
kami|| upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sam-
modaniyaṃ katham sūrāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca||

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama so karoti patisaṃvediyatī-
ti|||²

So karoti so patisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayaṃ eko
auto|||

¹ B upassuti° always

² B °vedayati (as usual) always

4 Kim pana bho Gotama añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam dutiyo anto|| Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu-dayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||

6 Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe|| Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti|| Chattham||

47 (7) Jānussoṇi

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho Jānussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhimaṃ sammodi|| pe||

Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti|| Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam eko anto||

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthīti||

Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam dutiyo anto|| Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu-dayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||

6 Evaṃ vutte so Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam

¹ So C; S¹ Jānussoṇi; S³ Jānussoni; B. Jānussoṇi (-i)

etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotana||¹ pe|| pāṇupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Sattamaṃ|||

48 (8) Lokāyatika

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Atha kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā|| pe||
Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantaṃ etad avoca|||

3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti|||

Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmaṇa jīṭṭham etaṃ lokāyataṃ||²

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthīti|||

Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ etaṃ lokāya-
taṃ|||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam ekattaṃ ti||

Sabbam ekattanti kho brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ etaṃ lokā-
yataṃ|||

6 Kiṃ pana bho Gotama sabbam puthuttanti||³

Sabbam puthuttanti kho brāhmaṇa catuttham etaṃ
lokāyataṃ|||

Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

7 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ||
pe||| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti|||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho||
saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe||| Evaṃ etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|||

8 Evaṃ vutte lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama||⁴ pe|| ajjatagge
pānupe taṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Atthamaṃ|||

49 (9) Ariyāsavaka (1)

1 Sāvatti||⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat these words ; S¹ has abhikkhantaṃ, which,
in the preceding sutta, occurs in S³

² S¹ adds ete brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma

³ So B and C S¹⁻³ puthattanti ⁴ repeated in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ add pe-tatra kho-pe-avoca

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti||
 Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti|| Kissuppādā kim
 uppajjati|| [Kismiṃ sati saṅkhāra honti|| Kismiṃ sati
 viññānaṃ hoti|| ¹] Kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ
 sati saḷāyatanam hoti|| kismiṃ sati phasso hoti|| kismiṃ
 sati vedanā hoti|| kismiṃ sati tanhā hoti|| kismiṃ sati
 upādānaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti|| kismiṃ sati jāti
 hoti|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇam hoti||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave ² sutavato ariya sāvakaṃsapa-
 paccayā ñāṇam evettha hoti|| Imasmiṃ sati idam hoti||
 imassuppādā idam uppajjati|| [Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti||
 saṅkhāresu sati viññānaṃ hoti|| ³] viññāṇe sati nāma-
 rūpaṃ hoti|| pe|| ⁴ Jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇam hoti|| So
 evaṃ pajānāti evaṃ ayam loko samudayatiti|| ⁵

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti||
 Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā kiṃ
 nirujjhati|| [Kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti|| kismiṃ asati
 viññānaṃ na hoti|| ⁶] kismiṃ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti||
 kismiṃ asati saḷāyatanam na hoti|| kismiṃ asati phasso
 na hoti|| kismiṃ asati vedanā na hoti|| kismiṃ asati tanhā
 na hoti|| kismiṃ asati upādānaṃ na hoti|| kismiṃ asati
 bhavo na hoti|| kismiṃ asati jāti na hoti|| kismiṃ asati
 jarāmaraṇam na hoti|| pe||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa apara-
 paccayā ñāṇam evettha hoti||

Imasmiṃ asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idam
 nirujjhati|| [Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā na honti|| saṅkhāresu
 sati viññānaṃ na hoti|| ⁷] viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ na
 hoti|| nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanam na hoti|| pe|| phasso na
 hoti|| pe|| vedanā na hoti|| tanhā na hoti|| pe|| upādānaṃ
 na hoti|| pe|| bhavo na hoti|| pe|| jāti na hoti|| pe|| jātiyā
 sati jarāmaraṇam na hoti|| pe|| So evaṃ pajānāti
 evaṃ ayam loko nirujjhatiti||

¹ in B only

² missing in S¹⁻³

³ in B only ⁴ Here B adds nāmarūpe sati⁶ oṭṭi hoti

⁵ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samudayatiti

⁶ in B only

⁷ in B only

⁸ in S¹⁻³ only from phasso na hoti

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| pe|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti piti|| Navamaṃ||

50 (10) *Ariyasāvaka* (2)

1 Sāvattī||¹

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ sati kim hoti||² kissuppādā kim uppajjati|| kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti|| kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati phasso hoti|| kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti|| kismiṃ sati tanhā hoti|| kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti|| kismiṃ sati jāti hoti|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti|| pe||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti|| Imasmiṃ sati idam hoti|| imassuppādā idam uppajjati||³ avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti|| saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti|| viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti|| saḷāyatane sati phasso hoti|| phasse sati vedanā hoti|| vedanāya sati tanhā hoti|| tanhāya sati upādānaṃ na hoti|| upādāne sati bhavo hoti|| bhavo sati jāti hoti|| jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hotīti||⁴ So evaṃ jānāti evaṃ ayaṃ loko samudayatīti||²

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ asati kim na hoti|| kissa nirodhā kim nirujjhati||³ kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti|| kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti|| pe||⁴ kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti|| Imasmiṃ asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati|| Avijjāya asati

¹ S¹⁻³ add pe-tatra kho bhikkhave

² S¹ samudhiyyatīti; S³ samudhiyatīti

³ Kimnirujjhati is missing in B

⁴ Here B inserts kismiṃ asati nāma^o tanhā na hoti|| pa|| upādānaṃ|| bhavo|| jāti||

saṅkhārā na honti|| saṅkhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti||
viññāṇe¹ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpe¹ asati sañ-
yatanam na hoti|| pe|| jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇam na hoti||
So evam pajānāti evam ayaṃ loko nirujjhatitī||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam lokassa
samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi||
passati imaṃ² saddhammam iti pi|| sekhena ñāṇena saman-
nāgato iti pi|| [sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| ³] dham-
masotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi||
amatadvāram āhacca titṭhati iti pīti|| Dasamaṃ||

Gahapativaggo pañcamaṃ||

Tassuddānaṃ||⁴

Dve Pañcaverabhayā⁵ vuttā||⁶

Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Nātikaṃ||

Aññataraṃ⁷ Jānussoṇi ca||⁸

Dve Ariyasāvaka vuttā||⁹

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||¹⁰

CHAPTER VI RUKKHA-VAGGO CHATṬHO

51 (1) *Parivimsana*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||¹¹ Kittāvatā nu kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu parivimsamāno parivimsaseyya sabbaso sammā-
dukkhakkhayāyati||

Bhagavaṃmulaka no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā

¹ S¹⁻³ add su ² S¹ passatimam; S³ passati me

³ in B only ⁴ S¹⁻³ Tatrud° ⁵ S¹⁻³ pañcambhayañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ dve putta; S³ adds m ⁷ athaññataraṃ

⁸ S¹ Jānussoṇi; S³ Jaṇussoṇi; B Jānussoṇi

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvako vutto

¹⁰ S¹ vuccatīti

¹¹ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

Bhagavampatisaraṇā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam
yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā
bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

4 Tena hi bhikkhave taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi
karotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-
sosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parivīmaṃsamāno¹ parivī-
maṃsati|| Yaṃ kho idam anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ²
dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmarañam|| idam nu kho
dukkhaṃ kinnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpa-
bhavaṃ|| kismiṃ sati jarāmarañam hoti|| kismiṃ asati
jarāmarañam na hotīti||

6 So parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti|| Yaṃ kho idam
anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati
jarāmarañam|| idam kho dukkhaṃ jātinidānaṃ jātisaṃuda-
yaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabhavaṃ|| Jātiyā sati jarāmarañam
hoti|| jātiyā asati jarāmarañam na hotīti||

7 So jarāmarañam ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ
ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti|| yā ca jarā-
marāṇanirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti||
Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī||

8 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammā-
dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmarāṇanirodhāya||

9. Athāparaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati|| Bhavo
panāyaṃ kinnidāno|| Upādānaṃ panidaṃ kinnidānaṃ||
Taṇhā panāyaṃ kinnidānā|| Vedanā|| Phasso|| Saḷāyatanaṃ
panidaṃ kinnidānaṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ panidaṃ|| Viññānaṃ
panidaṃ|| Saṅkhārā panime kinnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃ-
jātikā kiṃpabhavā|| kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti kismiṃ
asati saṅkhārā na hontīti||³

10. So parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti|| Saṅkhārā-
avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā||

¹ B parivī° always

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ nāpappakāraṃ always

³ So B; S¹⁻³ are more developed

Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti|| avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti ti||

11 So saṅkhāre ca pajānāti saṅkhārasamudayañca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhañ ca pajānāti|| yā ca saṅkhārānirodhasāruppagāmini paṭipadā tam ca pajānāti|| Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno saṅkhāra-nirodhāya||

12 Avijjāgato¹ yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo puññaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| puññūpagam hoti viññānaṃ|| apuññaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| apuññūpagam hoti viññānaṃ|| Āneñjam² ce saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| āneñjūpagam³ hoti viññānaṃ||

13 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahinā hoti vijjā uppannā|| so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā-n-eva puñña-bhisāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| na apuññābhisāṅkhāram⁴ abhisāṅkharoti|| na ānejabhisāṅkhāram⁵ abhisāṅkharoti||

14 Anabhisāṅkharonto anabhisāñcetayanto na⁶ kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| khīṇā jāti|| vusitam brahmaca viyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyāṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

15 So⁷ 7 sukham ce⁸ vedanam vedayati||⁹ sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanam vedayati|| sa aniccā ti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| Adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanam vedayati|| sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

16 So sukham ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto tam¹⁰ vedanam vedayati|| dukkham ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto tam¹⁰ vedanam vedayati|| adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanam vedayati visaññutto tam¹⁰ vedanam vedayati||

¹ S¹ avijjāyagato

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ ānañje^o

³ C S¹⁻³ ānañjūpagam

⁴ B adds naṃ

⁵ B nānañjābhisāṅkhāram

⁶ S adds ca

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca

⁹ S¹⁻³ vediyati here and further on

¹⁰ Missing in B

17 ¹ So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajānāti || jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajānāti || kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jivitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sitibhavissanti || sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti ||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kumbakārapākā uṇhaṃ kumbhaṃ uddharitvā same bhūmibhāge patitṭhapeyya ² tatra yāyam usmā sa tattheva vūpasameyya kapallāni avasiseyyuṃ || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ ³ vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajānāti || jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi pajānāti || kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jivitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sitibhavissanti || sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti ||

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || api nu kho khīṇasa-vo bhikkhu puññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya apuññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya ānenjābhisaṅkhāraṃ ⁴ vā abhisaṅkhareyyāti ||

No etaṃ bhante ||

20 Sabbaso vā pana saṅkhāresu asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho viññāṇaṃ paññāyethāti ||

No etaṃ bhante ||

21 Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇe asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho viññāṇaṃ paññāyethāti ||

No etaṃ bhante ||

22 Sabbaso vā nāmarupe asati nāmarūpanirodhā api nu kho saḷāyatanaṃ paññāyethāti ||

No etaṃ bhante ||

23 Sabbaso vā pana saḷāyatane asati saḷāyatanaṇirodhā api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti ||

No etaṃ bhante ||

¹ S ¹⁻³ add So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati.

² So C; S ¹⁻³ paṭivimseyya; B paṭisasseyya

³ Pariyantikaṃ till the next pajānāti is missing in S ¹⁻³

⁴ S ¹ ānañja^o; S ³ ānañja^o as above

24 Sabbaso vā pana phasse asati phassanīrodhā api
nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

25 Sabbaso vā pana vedanāya asati vedanānīrodhā api
nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

26 Sabbaso vā pana taṇhāya asati taṇhānīrodhā api nu
kho upādānam paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

27 Sabbaso vā pana upādāne asati upādānanīrodhā api
nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

28 Sabbaso vā pana bhavē asati bhavanīrodhā api nu
kho jāti paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

29 Sabbaso vā pana jātiyā asati jātīnīrodhā api nu kho
jarāmarañam paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

30 Sādhū sādhu¹ bhikkhave|| evaṃ² etam bhikkhave
netam aññathā||| Saddahatha me tam³ bhikkhave adhi-
muccatha nikkāṅkhā ettha hotha⁴ nibbīkīcchā|| esevanto
dukkhassāti||| Pathamaṃ⁵|||

52 (2) Upādāna

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino
viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam||
upādānapaccayā bhavobhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā
jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-
bhavanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannam vā kaṭṭhavāhānam⁶

¹ S¹-3 add kho

² evam is repeated by S¹

³ S¹-3 netam

⁴ S¹-3 hothāti

⁵ missing in S¹-3, and all the other numbers also

⁶ So B; S³ vāhānam; S² vāhānam, but the two first
times the ā after h is erased

visāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ timsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ cattārisāya¹ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya|| Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya|| sukkhāni ca² gomayāni pakkhippeyya|| sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhando tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram digham addhānaṃ jāleyya||³

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| + taṇhāpac-cayā upādānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

5 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesa ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodha jarāmaranaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-supāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||⁵

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ visāya vā|| timsāya vā cattārisāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ⁶ mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya|| tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya|| na sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhippeyya|| na sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya||⁷ Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhandho purimassa ca upādānassa⁸ pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Dutiyam||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattārisāya

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ jāleyya (See the next sutta 8)

⁴ B vaddhati

⁵ S³ hoti

⁶ S¹⁻³ have kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ four times; S¹ writing hā (without erasure of ā); S³ ha

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit na . . . ca . . . in these two phrases

⁸ B aggikhando; S¹⁻³ upādānassa

53 (3) *Saññojananam* (1)

1 Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| [upādānāpaccayābhavo|| bhavapaccayājāti|| jatipaccayā-jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||¹] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya||² tatra puriso kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭim upasamhareyya||³ Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tad upādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānam jāleyya||⁴

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||⁵

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||⁶ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra puriso na kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiñca upasamhareyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbūyeyya||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Tatiyaṃ||

¹ omitted in S¹⁻³ and represented by —pe— here and further on

² B chāyeyya

³ S¹⁻³ upasahareyya; C has upasamha (and hā) reyya

⁴ S³ jāleyya

⁵ See note ¹

⁶ See note ¹

54 (4) *Saṇṇojanam* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra puriso kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭim upasamhareyya|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ jāleyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave saṇṇojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra na kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭim ca upasamhareyya|| Evañ hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave saṇṇojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Catuttham|||

55 (5) *Mahārakkho* (1)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| Taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārakkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbān tāni uddham ojaṃ abhiharanti|| Evañ hi so bhikkhave mahārakkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| [upādānapaccayā bhavo]¹|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

4 Upādānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam¹ ādāya|| so taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mulena chetvā² palim khaṇeyya³|| palim khaṇitvā mulāni uddhareyya antamaso usiraṇālimattānīpi||⁴ so taṃ rukkham khaṇḍakhaṇḍikam chindeyya|| khaṇḍakhaṇḍikam chetvā⁵ phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ⁶ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya|| vātātape visosetvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dahitvā masim kareyya||⁷ masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya||⁸ nadiyāvā sighasotāya pavāheyya||| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho uccinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato⁹ āyatim anuppādadhammo|||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho||| pe [upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho¹⁰]| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||| Pañcamam|||

56 (6) Mahārukkho (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa¹¹ yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamānīyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abhiharanti|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ digham addhānam tittheyya|||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā

¹ C kuddāli° ² S¹ mūle; B mūlam chinditvā

³ S¹⁻³ pali° ⁴ B usira°; S¹⁻³ enāla° ⁵ S¹⁻³ chindetvā

⁶ Not repeated in S¹⁻³ ⁷ B masim always

⁸ B ophuneyya always ⁹ S¹⁻³ anabhāva° always

¹⁰ In B only

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| so taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mūle chetvā palim¹ khañeyya|| palim khañitvā mulāni uddhareyya|| pe||| nadiyā² vā sīghasotāya³ pavāheyya||| Evañhi⁴ so bhikkhave mahārukkho uccinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato⁵ āyatim anuppāda-dhammo|||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| 5 Chaṭṭham|||

57 (7) *Taruṇa*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave⁶ dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa samudayo hoti||| 7

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho|| tassa puriso kālena kālam mulāni palisajjeyya||⁸ kālena kālam paṃsum dadeyya|| kālena kālam udakam dadeyya||| Evañhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| la||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

¹ So B—S¹⁻³ phali, perhaps pali(=pari) khañeyya

² B singha^o

³ S¹⁻³ omit hi

⁴ S¹⁻³ °bhāva^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ add —pe—

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³

⁷ S³ hoti

⁸ So C—S¹⁻³ palisattheyya; B paṭipattheyya

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya|| So taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā phalikkhaṇeyya|| phalikkhapitvā mūlani uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni pi so taṃ rukkham khaṇḍākhandaṇḍikam chindeyya khaṇḍākhandaṇḍikam chetvā phaleyya phāletvā sakalīkam sakalīkam kareyya sakalīkam sakalīkam¹ karitvā vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā vātātape vā opuneyya² nadiyā vā sigḥasotāya pavāheyya|| evaṃhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho uccinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvakato³ āyatim anuppādadhammo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saṅṇojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa nirodho hotīti||⁴ Sattamaṃ||

58 (8) Nāmarūpaṃ

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Saṅṇojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti|| Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni|| sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abbiharanti|| Evaṃhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saṅṇojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti|| pe||

5 Saṅṇojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti|| nāmarūpa-

¹ Not repeated in S¹

² All this (from so taṃ rukkham mūle) is missing in B, being represented by ||pa||

³ B anabhāvaṃ^o

⁴ S¹-3 add — pe—

nirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukko|| atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya|| pe||| āyatim anupāda-dhammo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na¹ hoti|| Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Atthamam|||

59 (9) *Viññāṇam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukko|| tassa yāni ceva mulāni|| pe|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino² viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu³ ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti|| viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukko|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya|| pe||| āyatim anupādadhhammo|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti|| viññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| pe|||

8 Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Navamam|||

¹ Missing in S³

² This word and the sequel, till the next ādinavapassino, are missing in B

³ Here is the end of the gaṇ in B

60 (10) *Nidāna*

1 Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammā-sadammanam² nāma Kurūnam nigamo|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva-gambhīro cāyam bhante paṭicasamuppādo gambhīrāva-bhāso ca|| atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatitī|||

4 Māhevām Ānanda māhevām Ānanda|| gambhīro cāyam Ānanda paṭicasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca|| Etassa³ Ānanda dhammassa aññānam + ananubodhā appa-tivedhā⁵ evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulakajātā guḷigandhi-kajātā muñjapabbajā bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam saṃsāraṃ nātivattatī||

5 Upādānīyesu Ānanda dhammesu assādanupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| [bhavāpaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayasā sam-bhavanti||⁶] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī|||

6 Seyyathāpi Ananda mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogaṃāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgaṃāni|| sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abhisamharanti||⁷ Evañhi so Ānanda mahā-rukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭheyya|||

7 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādānīyesu dhammesu assā-danupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā

¹ Before ekam S¹ has Sāvatti—pe—

² So B; S³ kammāssadammanam; S¹ kammāssadham-mam; C kammāssadammā 3 S¹⁻³ add ca

⁴ So S³; S¹ aññānā; missing in B

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in B

⁷ S S¹⁻³; B abhiharanti

upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

8 Upādāniyesu Ānanda dhammesu ādināvānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| [upādānanirodha bhavanirodho||¹] pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

9 Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| So tam rukkhaṃ mūle chindeyya|| mūle chetvā palim khaṇeyya|| palim khaṇitva mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi||² so tam rukham khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chindeyya|| khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chinditvā phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya|| vātātape visosetvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dāhetvā masim kareyya|| masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā siḡhasotāya pavāheyya|| Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho uccinnamūlo assa tālavatthukato anabhāvanikato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo|||³

10 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādāniyesu dhammesu ādināvānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaranaṃ sokopari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|||⁴ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Dasamaṃ|||

Rukkhavaggo chaṭṭho|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Parivīmaṃsanupādānaṃ||

Dve ca Saññojanāni ca||

Mahārukkheṇa dve vuttā||

Taruṇeṇa ca sattamaṃ||

Nāmarūpaṇca Viññānaṃ||

Nidāneṇa ca te dasāti|||

¹ in B only

² So B; S¹ onāli; S³ onāla

³ For the text and the notes see above p. 55, 5

⁴ S¹⁻³ nirujjhantīti, the remainder being omitted

CHAPTER VII MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO

61 (1) *Assutavato*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||¹

2 Assutavā bhikkhave putthujjano imasmim cātumahābhūtikasmim² kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi||

3 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Dissati bhikkhave imassa catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo³ pi ādānam pi nikkhepanam pi||⁴

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi||

4 Yaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññānaṃ iti pi|| tatrassutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjitum nālaṃ vimuccitum||

5 Tam kissa hetu||⁵ Digharattaṃ hetam bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositaṃ mamāyitaṃ paramaṭṭham⁶ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjitum nālaṃ vimuccitum||

6 Varam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittaṃ||

7 Tam kissa hetu|| Dissatāyaṃ bhikkhave cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ ekam pi vassaṃ tiṭṭhamāno|| dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| tīṇi pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| cattāri pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| pañca pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| dasa pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| vīsati pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| timsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| Cattārisam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno||⁷ vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno||

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—pe—tatra—pe—voca

² S¹⁻³ cātummahā, always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ nikkhepampi

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetum here and further on

⁶ S³ para°; ā superadded in S¹ ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

bhiyyo pi tiṭṭhamāno||| Yam ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave
vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi|| taṃ
rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññad eva uppajjati aññaṃ niruj-
hati|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave makkato arāññe pavane cara-
māno sākhaṃ gaṇhati|| taṃ muñcivā aññaṃ gaṇhati||
Evam eva kho bhikkhave yad idam vuccati cittaṃ iti pi
mano iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi|| taṃ rattiyā ca divasassa
ca aññad eva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati|||

9 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiceśamuppā-
daṃ yeva sādhuṃ yoniso manasi karoti||| Iti pi
imaṃ sati idam hoti imassuppādaṃ idam uppajjati||
imaṃ asati idam na hoti imassa nirodhā idam niruj-
jhati||| Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapac-
cayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
khandhassa samudayo hoti|||

10 Ayijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho||
saṅkharanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

11 Evam passaṃ¹ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako
rūpasmiṃ pi² nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saññāya
pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññāṇasmiṃ pi
nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||
vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti³ nāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇājāti
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpāram
itthattāyāti pajanāti||| Pathamaṃ|||

62 (2) *Assutavā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano imaṃ cātuma-
hābhūtikasmiṃ kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi
vimucceyya pi|||

3 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Dissati bhikkhave imassa cātuma-
hābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo pi⁴ ādānaṃ pi

¹ Sr.³ paṇaṃ ² Missing in Sr.³ ³ B vimuttamhiti

⁴ apacayo pi is omitted in S³ only

nikkhepanam pi|| tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano¹ nibbindeyyapi virajjeyya pi vimuceyya pi||

4 Yam ca² kho etam bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| Dīgharattañhetam³ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositam⁴ mamāyitam paramattham etam mama esoham asmi eso me attā ti|| Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||

6 Varam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imam cātu-mahābhūtikam kāyam attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittam||

7 Tam kissa hetu|| Dissatāyam bhikkhave cātumahābhūtikā kāyo ekam pi vassam tiṭṭhamāno|| dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| tīni pi|| pe|| cattāri pi|| pe|| pañcā pi|| pe|| dasa pi|| pe|| vīsati pi|| pe|| tiṃsa pi|| pe|| cattārīsam pi|| pe|| paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno|| bhiyyo pi tiṭṭhamāno|| Yam ca kho etam⁵ bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tam⁶ rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññad eva upajjati aññam nirujjhati||

8 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiceasamuppādam yeva sādhuṇam yoniso manasi karoti|| Iti imasmim sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati imasmim asati idam na hoti imassa⁷ nirodhā idam nirujjhati||

9 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭiceauppajjati sukhā vedanā||⁸ tasveva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam phassaṃ paṭicea uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā v-ūpasammati||

10 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicea uppajjati dukkhā⁹ vedanā|| tasveva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedani-

¹ S¹⁻³ add pi

³ S¹⁻³ °rattam kho tam

⁵ S¹⁻³ evam

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ sukha° always

² Missing in B

⁴ S³ °sitā

⁷ S¹⁻³ imasmim

⁹ B dukkha°

yaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā¹ vedanā sā nirujjhati
sā vūpasammati|||

11 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ
paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva aduk-
khamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ
vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca
uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sa vūpa-
sammati|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnāṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭ-
ṭasamodhānā² usmā jāyati tejo abhinibattati|| tesāṃ yeva
dvinnāṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvavinikkhepā³ yā tajaṃ usmā
sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

13 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyaṃ⁴ phassaṃ
paṭicca uppajjati sukhavedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa
phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ
phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā
vūpasammati|||

14 Dukkhavevaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca|| pe|||

15 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ⁵ phassaṃ paṭicca up-
pajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukha-
vedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ
adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā
adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

16 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako phasse⁶
nibbindati|| vedanāya pi⁷ nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbin-
dati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati||
[virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti nāṇaṃ
hoti||| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇi-
yaṃ⁸] nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||| Dutiyāṃ|||

63 (3) *Puttamaṃsa*

1 Sāvatti|||

¹ All the MSS. have dukkha°

² So B and C; S¹ saṃghasamodhāna; S³ ghaṃsamāno

³ B nānakata vinibbhoga

⁴ S¹⁻³ sukham°

⁵ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

⁶ S¹⁻³ add pi

⁷ S³ omits pi

⁸ Abridged in S¹⁻³

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ¹ vā anuggahāya|||

3 Katame cattāro²||| Kabalīṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā
sukhūmo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosāncetanā tatiyā||
viññānaṃ catuttham|||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya|||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave kabalīṃkāro āhāro datthabbo|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve jāyampatikā³ parittā sam-
balam ādāya kantāramaggaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ|| tesam assa
ekaputtako piyo manāpo||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnāṃ jāyampatikānaṃ
kantāragatānaṃ yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhayāṃ
pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|| siyā ca nesāṃ kantārāvaseso
anithiṇṇo|||⁴

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnāṃ jāyampatikānaṃ
evam assa||| Ambhākaṃ kho yā parittā sambalamattā
sā parikkhiṇā pariyādiṇṇā|| atthi cāyaṃ kantārāvaseso anit-
tiṇṇo|| Yannuna mayāṃ imaṃ ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manā-
paṃ vadhitvā vallūraṇica soṇḍikaṇica karitvā puttamaṃsāni
khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvasesaṃ nitthareyyāmaṃ|| mā
sabbeva⁵ tayo vinassimhāti|||⁶

8 Atha kho te bhikkhave dve jāyampatikā tam ekaput-
takam piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūraṇica soṇḍikaṇica
karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvasesaṃ
nitthareyyūṃ||⁷ te puttamaṃsāni ceva khādeyyūṃ ure ca
paṭipimseyyūṃ khaṃ ekaputtaka khaṃ⁸ ekaputta-
kāti|||

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave api nu te davāya vā
āhāram āhareyyūṃ⁹|| madāya vā āhāram āhareyyūṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ośinaṃ

² S¹⁻³ add āhārā

³ B and C jāyampatikā

⁴ B anatiṇṇo

⁵ S³ bhabbeva

⁶ S¹⁻³ vinassumhāti

⁷ S¹ nittareyyūṃ

⁸ S¹ haṃ ekaputtakahaṃ

S³ khaṃ ekaputta kaṃhaṃ

⁹ B āhareyyūṃ always; in S³ hā with ā erased here only,
further on ha

Maṇḍanāya vā āhāram āhareyyum|| vibhūsanāya vā āhāram āhareyyunti||

No hetam bhante||

10 Nanu te bhikkhave yāvadeva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya āhāram āhareyyunti||

Evam bhante||

11 Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave kabalimkāro āhāro datṭhabbo ti vadāmi|| kabalimkāre bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññāto hoti|| Pañcakāmaguṇike rāge pariññāte natthi tam saññojanam yena saññojanena saññutto ariyasāvako puna imam lokam āgaccheyya||

12 Kathaṇe bhikkhave phassāhāro datṭhabbo||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvi niccammā kuddaṇce¹ nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye kuddanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| rukkaṇce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye rukkhanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| udakaṇce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye udakanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| ākāsaṇce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye ākāsanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| Yaññad eva hi sā bhikkhave gāvi niccammā nissāya nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye² tannissitā tannissitā³ paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum||⁴ Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave phassāhāro datṭhabbo ti vadāmi||

14 Phasse bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso vedanā pariññātā honti|| tisu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

15 Kathaṇe bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro datṭhabbo||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhikaporisā punṇā aṅgārānaṃ vitacchikānaṃ⁵ vitadhūmanam|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jivitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo||⁶ tam enaṃ dve⁷ balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā⁸ tam aṅgārakāsum upakaddheyyum|| atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa ārakāvassa cetanā ārakā patthanā ārakā paṇidhi||

¹ B kuṭṭa^o; C kuṭa

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B does no repeat nissāya . . . tannissitā

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁵ S¹ and C vīta^o

⁶ B °paṭikkulo

⁷ S¹⁻³ duve

⁸ S³ paggahetvā

17 Tam kissa hetu||| Evam hi¹ bhikkhave tassa puri-
sassa hoti||| Imam cāham aṅgarakāsum papatissāmi tato
nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattam vā duk-
khanti||| Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave manosañcetanā-
hāro datṭhabbo ti vadāmi||

18 Manosañcetanāya bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso
taṇhā pariññātā honti|| tisu taṇhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasā-
vakassa natthi uttarimkaraṇiyanti vadāmi|||

19 Kathaṇca bhikkhave viññāṇāhāro datṭhabbo|||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño
dasseyyup||² Ayante deva cora āgucārī|| imassa yaṃ icchi-
tam³ tam daṇḍam paṇehitī|| tam enam rājā evam vadeyya||
Gacchatha bho imam purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayam sattisa-
tena⁴ hanathāti|| tam enam pubbaṇhasamayam sattisa-
tena⁴ hareyyup|||

21 Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evam vadeyya|||
Ambho katham so purisoti||| Tatheva deva jivatitī|| tam
enam rājā evam vadeyya||| Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ
majjhantikasamayam sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enam
majjhantikasamayam sattisatena haneyyup|||

22 Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayam evam vadeyya||| Ambho
katham so puriso ti||| Tatheva deva jivatitī|| tam enam
rājā evam vadeyya||| Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ sāyaṇ-
hasamayam sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enam sāyaṇha-
samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyup|||

23 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Api nu so⁵ puriso
divasaṃ tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tato nidānam dukkham
domanassam paṭisaṃvediyethāti|||

Ekissa pi bhante sattiya⁶ haññamāno tato nidānam
dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyetha ko pana vādo
tihi sattisatehi haññamāno ti|||

24 Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave viññāṇāhāro datṭhabbo
ti vadāmi|||

25 Viññāṇe bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpaṃ
pariññātam hoti|| nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvakassa
natthi kiñci uttarimkaraṇiyanti vadāmi|||⁶ Tatiyaṃ|||

¹ S¹.3 Veditam

² S¹.3 dassesum

³ S¹.3 icchasi

⁴ S¹.3 add vā

⁵ S¹.3 kho

⁶ S¹.3 vadāmi —pe—

(64) (4) *Atthirāgo*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya|||

3 Katame cattāro||| Kabalimpkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā suk-
humo vā phasso dutiyo manosañcetanā tatiyā viññānaṃ
catuttham|||

Ime kho bhikkhave¹ cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattā-
naṃ ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya|||

4 Kabalimpkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi
atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūḷham|||
Yattha patitṭhitam viññānaṃ virūḷham² atthi tattha
nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avak-
kanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅ-
khārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinib-
batti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti² atthi
tattha āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti-
jarāmarānaṃ sasokantaṃ³ bhikkhave sadaraṃ⁴ saupāyā-
santi vadāmi|||

5 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

6 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

7 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi
atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūḷham||| Yattha
patitṭhitam viññānaṃ virūḷham atthi tattha nāmarūpassa
avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi
tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ
vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha
atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha āyatim jāti-
jarāmarānaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ saso-
kantaṃ sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittakāro⁵ vā sati
rajanāya vā lākhāya vā⁶ haliddiyā vā niliyā vā mañjeṭ-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S³ omits yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti

³ S¹⁻³ yamsokan^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ sarajam always

⁵ B^o kārako

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³

thāya¹ vā suparimatthe vā² phalake bhittiyā vā dussa-
patte vā³ itthirūpaṃ vā purisarūpaṃ vā abhinimmineyya
sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalīmkāre ce⁴ āhāre atthi
rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ
virūlhaṃ||| Yattha patitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ virūlhaṃ atthi
tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa
avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi
saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhi-
nibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi
tattha āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti-
jarāmarāṇaṃ sasokantaṃ bhikkhave sadaraṃ saupāyāsan-
ti vadāmi|||

10 Phassa ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe|||

11 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe|||

12 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi
atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ virūlhaṃ|||
Yattha patitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ virūlhaṃ atthi tattha nāma-
rūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti
atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhāra-
naṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti||
Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha
āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarā-
marāṇaṃ sasokanti bhikkhave sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti
vadāmi|||

13 Kabalīmkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi
nandi natthi taṇhā appatitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūl-
haṃ||| Yattha appatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūlhaṃ natthi
tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarū-
passa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi||
Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim
punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbha-
vābhinibbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ|| Yattha
natthi āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ asokantaṃ bhikkhave
adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

¹ B mañcatthiyā

² S¹⁻³ sumatthe

³ S¹⁻³ paṭe

⁴ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit bhikkhave

14 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe||

15 Manosancetanāya¹ ce bhikkhave|| pe||

16 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi tanhā appatitthitam tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham|| Yattha appatitthitam viññāṇam avirūḷham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ|| Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ asokantam bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi||

17 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgarasālā vā|| uttarāya vā dakkhiṇāya va² pācīmāya vā vātapānā|| suriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmi pavisitvā kvassa putitthitāti||

Pacchimāya³ bhante bhittiyanti||

18 Pacchimā ce⁴ bhikkhave bhitti nāssa kvāssa patitthitā ti||

Pathaviyaṃ bhante ti||

19 Pathavī ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patitthitā ti||

Āpasmiṃ bhante ti||

20 Āpo ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patitthitā ti||

Appatitthitā bhante ti||

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi tanhā|| pe||

22 Phasse ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe||

23 Manosañcetanāya⁶ ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe||

24 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi tanhā appatitthitam tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham|| Yattha appatitthitam viññāṇam avirūḷham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavā-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit oya

³ B pacchimāyaṃ

⁵ Missing in B

² S¹⁻³ have not vādakkhiṇāyavā

⁴ S¹⁻³ pacchimāya; S³ omits ce

⁶ ya omitted as above in S¹⁻³



bhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti
natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarañam|| Yattha natthi
āyatim jātijarāmarañam asokantam bhikkhave adaram
anupāyāsanti vadāmi|| Catuttham||

65 (5) Nagaram

1 Sāvatti||

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Kiccham¹ vatāyam loko
āpanno jāyati ca jiyate ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca||²
atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇam na pajānāti
jarāmarañassa|| Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissa-
raṇam paññāyissati jarāmarañassā ti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu
kho sati jarāmarañam hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarānti||

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu
paññāya abhisamayo|| Jātiyā kho sati jarāmarañam
hoti|| jātipaccayā jarāmarānti||

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho
sati jāti hoti|| bhavo hoti|| upādānam hoti|| tanhā hoti||
vedanā hoti|| phasso hoti|| saḷāyatanam hoti|| nāmarūpaṃ
hoti|| kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti||

6 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu
paññāya abhisamayo|| viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti
viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

7 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho
sati viññāṇam hoti kimpaccayā viññāṇanti||

8 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu pañ-
ñāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati viññāṇam hoti
nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇanti||

9 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Paccudāvat-
tati kho idam viññāṇam nāmarūpamhā nāparam gacchati||
ettāvata jāyetha vā jāyetha vā māyetha vā cavetha vā upapaj-
jetha vā yad idam nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇam|| viññāṇa-
paccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam||
saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| pe||

¹ B. Kicchā

² S¹-3 uppajj° always

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

10 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

11 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmāraṇaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā jarāmāraṇa-nirodho ti||

12 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Jātiyā kho asati jarāmāraṇaṃ na hoti|| jātinirodhā jarāmāraṇanirodho ti||

13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti|| bhavo na hoti|| upādānaṃ na hoti|| tanhā na hoti|| vedanā na hoti|| phasso na hoti|| sālāyatanāṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||

14 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| viññāṇe kho asati nāmarupaṃ na hoti|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||

15 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||

17 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||¹ Adhigato kho myāyaṃ¹ maggobodhāya yad idaṃ nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| saḷāyatananirodhā phassa-nirodho|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Nirodho nirodhoti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

19 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso araṇṇe pavane caramāno passeyya purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasam pubbahehi manussehi anuyātaṃ|| so tam anugaccheyya tam anugacchanto passeyya purāṇaṃ nagaraṃ purāṇaṃ rājadhāniṃ²

¹ S¹-3 meayaṃ

² B purāṇarājadhāniṃ

pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuttham¹ ārāmasampannam
vanasampannam pokkharāṇisampannam uddāpavantam²
ramaṇiyam|||

20 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño vā rājamahāmat-
tassa vā ārocceyya||| Yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi|| aham
addasam araṇṇiṇe pavane caramāno purāṇam naggam
purāṇañjasam pubbakehi manussehi anuyātam tam anug-
gacchīm|| tam anugacchanto addasam purāṇam nagaram
purāṇam rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuttham
ārāmasampannam vanasampannam pokkharāṇisampannam
uddāpavantam ramaṇiyam|| tam bhante nagaram māpehīti||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tam
nagaram māpeyya|| tad assa³ nagaram aparena samayena
iddham ceva phitam ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam vud-
dhivepullappattam|||

Evameva khvāham bhikkhave addasam purāṇam maggam
purāṇañjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam|||

22 Katamo ca so bhikkhave purāṇanaggo purāṇañjaso
pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto||| Ayam eva
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathāpi sammaditṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamañhi||| Ayam kho so bhikkhave purāṇanaggo
purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto|||
Tam⁴ anugacchīm|| tam anugacchanto jarāmarāṇam ab-
bhaññāsim|| jarāmarāṇasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| jarāma-
raṇasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| jarāmarāṇanirodham ab-
bhaññāsim|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ab-
bhaññāsim|||

23-31 Tam anugacchīm|| tam anugacchanto jātīm
abbhaññāsim|| pe||| bhavam abbhaññāsim|| pe||| upā-
dānam abbhaññāsim|| pe||| taṇham abbhaññāsim|| pe|||
vedanam abbhaññāsim|| pe||| phassam abbhaññāsim|| pe|||
saḷāyatanam abbhaññāsim|| pe||| nāmarūpam abbhaññā-
sim|| pe||| viññāṇam abbhaññāsim|| pe|||

32 Tam anugacchīm|| tam anugacchanto saṅkhāre ab-
bhaññāsim|| saṅkhārasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| saṅkhāra-
nirodham abbhaññāsim|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipa-
dam abbhaññāsim|||

¹ B °vuttham ; S³-o vuttam

² B uddhā°

³ B tassa

⁴ S¹-3 so tam . . .

83 Tad abhiññāya ācikkhīṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ iddhaṃ ceva phitaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ puṭhubbūtaṃ yāvadeva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ|| Pañca-

66 (6) *Sammasam*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammāsadammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|| Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sammasatha no tumhe bhikkhave antaraṃ sammasanti||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante sammasāmi antaraṃ sammasanti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu sammasasi antaraṃ sammasanti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu vyākāsi|| [Yathā so bhikkhu vyākāsi²] na so bhikkhu Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādhesi||

7 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā antaraṃ sammasaṃ bhāseyya||³ Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

8 Tena hānanda supātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmīti||

Evaṃ bhanti ti kho te bhikkhū Bhāgavato paccassosun||

9 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammasamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ|| Yaṃ kho idaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarā-maraṇaṃ|| [idaṃ⁴ kho dukkhanidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ kammāssadhammaṃ

² In B only

³ S¹⁻³ sammasamaṃ bhāseyya

⁴ These words till idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ upadhi^o are missing in S³, and have been superadded between the lines in S¹

kiṃjātikam kimpabbhavaṃ|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaraññaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ asati jarāmaraññaṃ na hotīti|| so sammāsamaṇo evaṃ jānāti|| Yaṃ kho idamaṇekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaraññaṃ|| idam kho dukkhaṃ upadhinidānaṃ upadhisamudayaṃ upadhijātikam upadhipabbhavaṃ|| upadhismiṃ sati jarāmaraññaṃ hoti upadhismiṃ asati jarāmaraññaṃ na hotīti|| so jarāmaraññaṃ ca pajānāti|| jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti|| jarāmaraññanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti|| Yā ca jarāmaraññanirodhasārūppagāmini paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti|| Tathā¹ paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī||

Ayaṃ vuccāti bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmaraññanirodhāya||

10 Athāparaṃ sammāsamaṇo sammāsati antaraṃ sammasaṃ|| upadhi paṇāyaṃ kiṃnidāno kimsamudayo kiṃjātikam kimpabbhavo|| kismiṃ sati upadhi hoti kismiṃ asati [upadhi²] na hotīti|| So sammāsamaṇo evaṃ jānāti|| Upadhi taṇhānidāno taṇhāsamudayo taṇhāpabbhavo taṇhāya sati upadhi hoti taṇhāya asati upadhi na hotīti|| so upadhiṇca pajānāti upadhisamudayaṇca pajānāti upadhinirodhaṇca pajānāti|| yā ca upadhinirodhasārūppagāmini paṭipadā taṇca pajānāti|| Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno upadhinirodhāya||

11 Athāparaṃ sammāsamaṇo sammāsati antaraṃ sammasaṃ|| Taṇhā paṇāyaṃ kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati kattha nivisaṃmānā nivisaṃtīti|| So sammāsamaṇo evaṃ pajānāti||³ Yaṃ kho kiñci loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etthesā⁴ taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati|| Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ|| Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati||

[Evaṃ peyyālo]||⁵

12 Sotaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ|| pe||

¹ S¹ tathāgata

² In B only

³ B jānāti

⁴ S¹⁻³ etthāyaṃ

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

13 Ghānaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ pe||

14 Jivhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ pe||

15 Kāyo loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ pe||

16 Mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā up-
pajjamāna¹ uppajjati ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato
addakkhū sukhato addakkhū atthato addakkhū
ārogyato addakkhū khemato addakkhū te taṇhaṃ
vaḍḍhesuṃ||

18 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ|| ye
upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ|| ye dukkhaṃ
vaḍḍhesuṃ te na parimuccimsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na
parimuccimsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

19 Ye pi² hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā
vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ
niccato dakkhinti||³ sukhato dakkhinti|| attato dakkhinti||
ārogyato dakkhinti|| khemato dakkhinti|| te taṇhaṃ vaḍ-
ḍhessanti||⁴

20 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhessanti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhessanti||
ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhessanti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhessanti|| te na
parimuccissanti jātiyā jarāmarāṇena⁵ sokehi paridevehi
dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuccissanti
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

21 Ye pi⁶ hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāh-
maṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato
passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti|| ārogyato pas-
santi|| khemato passanti te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti||

22 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti|| [ye
upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti?] te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti|| ye dukkhaṃ
vaḍḍhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāmarāṇena⁸ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuc-
canti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B dakkhissanti always

⁵ S¹⁻³ °maraṇehi

⁷ In B only

² Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B vaḍḍhissanti

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ B jarāya°

23 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno so ca visena saṃsattho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyū|| Ayam te ambho purisa āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca kho visena sampanno|| sace ākaṇkhasi piva¹ pivato hi kho tam chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pitvā ca pana tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattam vā dukkhanti|| So tam āpāniyakamsam sahasā apaṭisaṅkhā piveyya² na paṭinissajjeyya||³ so tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham||

24 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ|| pe||

25 Anāgatam addhānaṃ|| pe||⁴

26 Etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ niccato passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti|| ārogyato passanti|| khemato passanti te taṇhaṃ vaddhenti||

27 Ye taṇhaṃ vaddhenti te dukkhaṃ vaddhenti|| te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

28 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ⁵ aniccato addakkhū|| dukkhato addakkhū|| anattato adakkhū|| rogato addakkhū|| bhayato addakkhū te taṇhaṃ pajahimsu||

Ye taṇhaṃ pajahimsu te upadhiṃ pajahimsu|| ye upadhiṃ pajahimsu te dukkhaṃ pajahimsu|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahimsu te parimuccimsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccimsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

29 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā

¹ S¹⁻³ pibbeyyā (S³ -ya-) si ² S³ pibeyya; S¹ pibbeyya

³ S¹⁻³ °nissajjeyya ⁴ So B¹; more developed in S¹⁻³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam¹
 aniccato dakkhinti|| dukkhato dakkhinti|| anattato dak-
 khinti|| rogato dakkhinti|| bhayato dakkhinti te taṇhaṃ
 pajahissanti||²

30 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahissanti|| pe|| parimuccissanti duk-
 khasmā ti vadāmi||

31 Ye pi hi³ keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
 vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam aniccato passanti||
 dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti||
 bhayato passanti|| te taṇhaṃ pajahanti||

32 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti⁴ te upadhiṃ pajahanti|| ye
 upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti|| ye dukkhaṃ
 pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi
 paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti
 dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

33 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno
 gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca⁵ visena samsattho||
 Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto
 kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayam te
 ambho purisa āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasam-
 panno rasasampanno|| so ca⁶ visena samsattho|| sace
 ākaṅkhasi piva|| pivato⁷ hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇena
 pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pivitvā⁸ ca tato nidānaṃ mara-
 ṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti||

34 Atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa||
 Sakkā kho me yaṃ surāpipāsitaṃ pāniyena vā vinetuṃ da-
 dhimaṇḍakena vā vinetuṃ matthalonikāya vā vinetuṃ
 loṇasovirakena vā vinetuṃ|| na tvevāhaṃ tam piveyyaṃ
 yaṃ mama⁹ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti||¹⁰
 So tam āpāniyakam sampatiṣaṅkhā na piveyya paṭi-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² te° . . . °hissanti is missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Ye° °jahanti are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So ca are missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ add kho

⁷ S¹ piba; missing in S³; S¹⁻³ pivato

⁸ S¹ pītva; S³ pītva ⁹ S¹ yaṃ mama; S³ yañcamam

¹⁰ B hitāya ukhāyāti

nissajjeyya|| so tato nidānaṃ na¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ||

35 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ aniccato addakkhū|| dukkhato addakkhū|| anattato addakkhū|| rogato addakkhū|| bhayato addakkhū|| te taṇhaṃ pajahimsu||

36 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahimsu te upadhiṃ pajahimsu|| ye upadhiṃ pajahimsu te dukkhaṃ pajahimsu|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahimsu te parimuccimsu jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccimsu² dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

37-38 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ|| pe||³

39 Etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ aniccato passanti|| dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti|| bhayato passanti te taṇhaṃ pajahanti||

40 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti te upadhiṃ pajahanti|| ye upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti||⁴ Chatthaṃ||

67 (7) *Nalakaḷapiyaṃ*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-kotṭhito⁵ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotṭhito sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisaḷlānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami||

Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisaṅgāya ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayamkatāṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ paraṃkatāṃ⁶ jarāmaraṇaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ omit na ² S¹⁻³ °muccanti ³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti ⁵ B kotṭhiko always

⁶ parakatāṃ always in S¹⁻³ (as above)

sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmarañam udāhu asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam jarāmaraṇanti||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkatam jarāmarañam na paraṃkatam jarāmarañam¹ na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmarañam nāpi asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam jarāmarañam api ca jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti||

5 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkatā jāti paraṃkatā jāti sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti udāhu asayaṃkāra aparāṃkāra adhicca samuppannā jātiti||

6 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sāyaṃkatā jāti nā paraṃkatā jāti na sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti nāpi asayaṃkāra aparāṃkāra adhiccasamuppannā jāti apica bhavapaccayā jātiti||

7-18 Kimnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkato bhavo|| pe||² sayaṃkatam upādānam|| pe|| sayaṃkatā taṇhā|| pe|| sayaṃkatā vedanā|| pe|| sayaṃkato phasso|| pe|| sayaṃkatam salāyatanam|| pe||

19 Sayaṃkatam nāmarupam paraṃkatam nāmarupam sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca nāmarupam udāhu asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarupanti||

20 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkatam nāmarupam na paraṃkatam nāmarupam na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca³ nāmarupam na pi asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarupam apica viññāṇapaccayā nāmarupanti||

21 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkatam viññāṇam paraṃkatam viññāṇam sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññāṇam udāhu asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam viññāṇanti||

22 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkatam viññāṇam na paraṃkatam viññāṇam na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññāṇam na pi asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam viññāṇam api ca nāmarupapaccayā viññāṇanti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omits naparam katam jarāmarañam

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ The words °ca paraṃkatañca are missing in S¹⁻³

23 Idāneva kho mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam evam ājānāma||| Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkatam nāmarūpam na paramkatam nāmarūpam na sayamkatañca¹ paramkatañca nāmarūpam na pi² asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarūpam api ca viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

24 Idāneva ca pana³ mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam evam ājānāma||| Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkatam viññānam⁴ paramkatam viññānam na sayamkatañca⁵ paramkatañca viññānam na pi asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam viññānam api ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññānanti|||

25 Yathā katham panāvuso Sāriputta imassa bhāsitassa attho dātṭhabbo ti|||

Tenāvuso upamante karissāmi upamāya pi⁶ idhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti|||

26 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve naḷakalāpiyo aññam aññam nissāya tittṭheyyum|| evam eva kho āvuso nāmarūpapaccayā viññānam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Tāsam ce āvuso naḷakalāpinam ekam ākaḍḍheyya ekā papateyya aparāñce ākaḍḍheyya⁷ aparā papateyya|| evam eva kho āvuso nāmarūpanirodhā viññānanirodho|| viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho|| saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho|| pe||| Evam evetassa⁸ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotiti|||

27 Acchariyam āvuso Sāriputta abbhutam āvuso Sāriputta yāva subhāsitam cidam āyasmatā Sāriputtena|| idañca pana mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam imehi chattimsāya vatthūhi anumodāma||

28 Jārāmarañassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti

¹ S¹⁻³ add na

² B nāpi always

³ B kho instead of ca pana

⁴ S¹⁻³ add na

⁵ S¹⁻³ add na

⁶ B upamayāmi (repeated) dhekacce

⁷ S¹⁻³ aparāñca apakaddheyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ etassa

alam vacanāya|| jarāmaranassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| jarāmaranassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā¹ virāgā¹ nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||

29-38 Jātiyā ce²|| bhavassa ce|| upadānassa ce|| tanhāya ce|| vedanāya ce|| phassassa ce|| saḷāyatanassa ce|| nāmarūpassa ce|| viññānassa ce|| saṅkhārānaṃ ce||

39 Avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno³ bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti|| Sattamaṃ||

68 (8) Kosambi||

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Musilo āyasmā ca Savitṭho⁴ āyasmā ca Nārado āyasmā ca Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Savitṭho āyasmanam Musilam etad avoca|| Aññatrevā āvuso Musila saddhāya⁵ aññatra ruciyaññatva anussavaññatva ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakantiyā⁶ atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñāṇaṃ Jātipaccayā jarāmarananti||

3 Aññatrevā āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatva anussavaññatva ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Jātipaccayā jarāmarananti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

³ S¹⁻³ add so

⁵ C susilasaddhāya

² S¹⁻³ add āvuso bhikkhu

⁴ B Pavitṭho always

⁶ S¹⁻³ okkhantiyā always

4 Aññatreva āvuso Musila saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra dīṭṭhinijjhānakhanṭiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñānam Bhavapaccayā jātiti||¹ pe

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

7 Vedānapaccayā taṇhāti|| pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti|| pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti|| pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti|| pe||

11 Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|| pe||

12 Sankhārapaccayā viññānanti|| pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā sankhārāti||

14 Aññatreva² āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra³ ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra⁴ dīṭṭhinijjhānakhanṭiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Avijjāpaccayā sankhārāti||

15 Aññatreva āvuso Musila saddhāya|| pe||⁵ aññatradīṭṭhinijjhānakhanṭiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñānam Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodhoti||

16 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā⁶ aññatra dīṭṭhinijjhānakhanṭiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodhoti||

17 Aññatreva āvuso Musila saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra dīṭṭhinijjhānakhanṭiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñānam Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti||

18-24 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|| pe|| Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti|| pe|| Vedānanirodhā taṇhānirodhoti|| pe|| Phassanirodhā vedānanirodhoti⁷|| pe|| Saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti|| pe|| Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ti|| pe|| Viññānanirodhā nāmarūpa-

¹ S¹⁻³ viññānanti

² S¹ aññatova several times

³ aññatra^o parivitakkā are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S³ aviññata

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ Missing as above in S¹⁻³

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³

nirodhoti||| pe|| Saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||| pe||
[Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti||¹]

25 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciya
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra
diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ
passāmi Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||

26 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciya²
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra
diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam
eva ñāṇaṃ Bhavanirodho nibbānam ti|||

27 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciya
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra
diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ
passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbānam ti|||

28 Tenāyasmā³ Musīlo araham khīṇāsavoti|||

29 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Musīlo tunhī ahoṣiti|||

II

30 Atha kho āyasmā Nārado āyasmantam Savitṭham
etaḍ avoca||| Sādhāvuso Savitṭha aham etaṃ pañham
labheyyaṃ|| mam etaṃ⁴ pañham puccha|| aham te etaṃ
pañham vyākariṣṣāmīti|||

31 Labha taṃ āyasmā⁵ Nārada etaṃ pañham|| pucchā-
maham āyasmantaṃ Nāradam etaṃ pañham vyākarotu ca
me āyasmā Nārado etaṃ pañham|||

32-57⁶ Aññatreva āvuso Nārada saddhāya^o °Aham
etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbā-
nanti|||

58 Tenāyasmā Nārado araham khīṇāsavo ti|||

¹ This phrase seems to be superfluous, as being only the abbreviation of the next paragraph

² Here aññatra ruciya only is missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ tenahāyasmā ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit mam ; S³ eva taṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ labhatāyasmā

⁶ Textual and integral repetition (in all the MSS.) of what above (3-27), the name of Nārada being only put instead of Musīla

59 Bhavanirodho nibbānanti kho me āvuso yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ na camhi¹ arahaṃ khīṇāsavo||

60 Seyyathāpi āvuso kantāramagge udapaño|| tatra nevassa rajjunā udakavārako|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| so taṃ udapānam olokeyya|| tassa udakanti hi kho nāpaṃ assa na ca kāyena phusitvā² vihareyya||

61 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhavanirodho nibbānanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ² na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavoti||

III

62 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ etad avoca|| Evaṃvādī tvaṃ āvuso Savitṭha āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ kiṃ vadesīti||

63 Evaṃvādāham āvuso Ānanda āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ na³ kinci vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇa aññatra kusalāti⁴ ||

Aṭṭhamam||

69 (9) Upayanti

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikasse ārāme||

2 Tatra kho||

3 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave upayanto mahānadiyo upayāpeti|| mahānadiyo upayantiyo kunnadiyo upayāpenti|| kunnadiyo upayantiyo mahāsobbhe⁵ upayāpenti|| mahāsobbhā upayantā kusobbhe⁶ upayāpenti||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave avijjā upayanti saṅkhāre upayāpeti|| saṅkhārā upayantā viññāṇam upayāpenti|| viññāṇam upayantaṃ nāmarūpam upayāpeti|| nāmarūpam upayantaṃ salāyatanam upayāpeti|| salāyatanam upayantaṃ phassaṃ upayāpeti|| phasso⁷ upayanto vedanaṃ upayāpeti|| vedanā upayanti taṇhaṃ upayāpeti|| taṇhā upayanti upādānaṃ upayāpeti|| upādānaṃ upayantaṃ

¹ So C; B phusetvā; S¹⁻³ passitvā

² S¹⁻³ sudiṭṭham

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ kusalāniti

⁵ S¹⁻³ °sobbhā

⁶ S¹⁻³ kussubbhā

⁷ S¹⁻³ phassā

bhavam upayāpeti|| bhavo upayanto jātim upayāpeti|| jāti upayanti jarāmarañam upayāpeti||

5 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave apayanto mahānadiyo apayāpeti|| mahānadiyo apayantiyo kunnadiyo apayāpenti|| kunnadiyo apayantiyo mahāsobbhe apayāpenti|| mahāsobbhā apayantā kusobbhe¹ apayāpenti||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā apayanti saṅkhāre apayāpeti|| saṅkhārā apayantā viññāṇam apayāpenti|| viññāṇam apayantam nāmarūpam apayāpeti|| nāmarūpam apayantam salāyatanaṃ apayāpeti|| salāyatanaṃ apayantam phassam apayāpeti|| phasso apayanto vedanaṃ apayāpeti|| vedanā apayanti tanhaṃ apayāpeti|| tanhā² apayanti upādānaṃ apayāpeti|| upādānaṃ apayantam bhavam apayāpeti|| bhavo apayanto jātim apayāpeti|| jāti apayanti jarāmarañam apayāpeti|| Navamaṃ||

70 (10) *Susīmo*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti gurukato mānikato pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ||

3 Bhikkhusaṅgho pi sakkato hoti gurukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ||

4 Aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjitā|| na apacitā³ na lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ||

II

5 Tena kho pana samayena Susīmo⁴ paribbājako Rājagahe pativasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya sad-dhim||

¹ S¹⁻³ kussobbhe

² S¹⁻³ tanhaṃ

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B Susīmo always

6 Athā kho Susimassa paribbājakassa parisā Susimam paribbājakam etad avocum||| Ehi tvaṃ āvuso Susīma samane Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cara|| tvaṃ dhammaṃ pariyaṇitvā amhe vācessasi|| taṃ mayaṃ dhammaṃ pariyaṇitvā gihīnaṃ bhāsissāma|| Evamayam pisakkatā bhavissāma gurukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho Susīmo paribbājako sakāya parisāya paṭisunitvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

III

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Susīmo paribbājako āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca||| Iccāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Susimam paribbājakam ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

10 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ayaṃ bhante Susīmo paribbājako evam āha||| Iccāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti|||

11 Tena hānanda Susimam ¹ pabbājethāti|||

12 Alattha kho Susīmo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ²|||

13 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanāmāti ³|||

IV

14 Assosi kho āyasmā Susīmo||| Sambahulehi kira

¹ S¹⁻³ add paribbājakam

² S¹⁻³ alatthupasampadam

³ B pajānāmāti always

bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataḥ|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brāhmacariyaṃ katam karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo yena te bhikkhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

16 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Susīmo te bhikkhū etad avoca|| Saccaṃ kira āyasmantehi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataḥ|| khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti||

Evam āvusoti||

17 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhotha|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotha|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotha|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabba-taṃ asaṃjāmanā gacchatha seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyaṃ pi ummuja¹ nimmujaṃ karotha seyyathāpi udaye|| udaye pi abhiṃjāmanā gacchatha seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena khamatha seyyathāpi pakkiṣakūḇa|| ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasatha parimajjatha|| yāva Brahma-lokaṃ pi kāyena vasam vattethāti||

No hetam āvuso||

18 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānu-sakāya² ubho sadde suṇātha dibbe ca mānuse³ ca ye dūre santike cāti||

No hetam āvuso||

19 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānātha||⁴ sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ pajānātha|| vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ pajānātha|| sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittaṃ pajānātha|| samohaṃ vā cittaṃ

¹ S¹-3 pathaviyāpi ummajja

² B °mānussikāya

³ B mānusse

⁴ S¹ jānātha; S³ ceto parijānātha

samohaṃ cittaṃti pajānātha|| vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-
mohaṃ cittaṃti pajānāthā|| saṅkhiṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅ-
khiṭṭaṃ cittaṃti pajānātha|| vikkhiṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhiṭṭaṃ
cittaṃti pajānātha|| mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ
cittaṃti pajānātha|| amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ
cittaṃti pajānātha|| sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃti
pajānātha|| anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃti pajā-
nātha|| samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃti pajānātha||
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃti pajānātha|| vi-
muttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃti pajānātha|| avimuttaṃ
vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃti pajānāthāti||¹

No hetam avuso||

20 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ pajānantā evaṃ
passantā anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaratha|| seyya-
thīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi
jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasam pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo timsam
pi jātiyo||² cattārisam³ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisa-
tam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi|| aneke pi sam-
vaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭa-
kappe|| Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupari-
yanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ||⁴ tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ
nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhaduk-
khaṭisaṃvedī evaṃ āyupariyanto|| so tato cuto idhupapan-
noti|| Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁵ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivā-
saṃ anussarathāti||

No hetam avuso||

21 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ pas-
santā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena
satte passatha|| cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe
dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajā-
nātha|| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduṭṭharitena saman-

¹ So B; S^{x-3} intervert the negation and the affirmation from amahaggataṃ (instead of mahaggataṃ) to vimuttaṃ instead of avimuttaṃ. The result is the same

² S^{x-2} viṣatim^o timsatim^o

³ Sⁱ cattārisatim

⁴ S^{x-3} uppādiṃ

⁵ S^{x-3} saccauddesaṃ

nāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādanā|| te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā|| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammadīṭṭhikā sammadīṭṭhikammasamādanā|| te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā¹ ti|| Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha|| cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāthāti||

No hetam āvuso|||

22 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā² atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā³ viharathāti||

No hetam āvuso|||

23 Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃ ca veyyākaraṇaṃ imesaṃ ca dhammānaṃ asamāpatti [idan te āvuso api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena passitvā viharathāti|| No hetam āvuso||| Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃca veyyākaraṇaṃ imesañcadhammānaṃ asamāpatti⁴]

24 Idan no avuso|||

25 Kathanti|||

Paññāvimuttā⁵ kho mayaṃ āvuso Susīmāti||

26 Na khvāham imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṅkhiṭṭena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ajānāmi|| sādhu me āyasmanto⁶ tathā bhāssantu⁷ yathāham imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṅkhiṭṭena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ajāneyyanti|||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ uppanno

² C santā (ā being erased); S¹⁻³ vimokkhā always

³ S¹⁻³ passitvā always

⁴ The part between [] is in S¹⁻³ only, and seems to be a faulty repetition

⁵ S¹⁻³ vimutti

⁶ S¹⁻³ āyasmantā

⁷ S¹ bhāssantu, and inserts yathā bhāssantu

⁸ S¹⁻³ ajāneyyo (with a instead of ā) always

27 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam āvuso Susīma na vā tvam
ājāneyyāsi|| atha kho paññāvimuttā mayanti||

V

28 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisīdi||

29 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Susīmo yāvatako
tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim ahoṣi kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam
Bhagavato ārocesi||

30 Pubbe kho Susīma dhammatthitiñāṇam pacchā nibbā-
ṇe ñāpanti||

31 Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavato saṅkhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| sādhu me bhante
Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavato saṅ-
khittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti||

32 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam Susīma na vā tvam ājāneyyāsi atha
kho dhammatthitiñāṇam pubbe pacchā nibbāṇe ñāṇam||
Tam kiṃ maññasi Susīma Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ
vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

33 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vāti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ¹
kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso haṃ-
asmi² eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

34 Vedanā niccā vā³ aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe||⁴

35 Saññā niccā vā amiccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe||

36 Saṅkhārā niccā vā⁵ aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe||⁶

37 Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

¹ S¹ °nāma°

² B haṃasmiṃ always, S³ here only

³ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁴ Abridged in none MS.

⁵ S¹ adds ti

⁶ Not abridged in S¹⁻³

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

38 Tasmātiha Susīma yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ ¹ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ|||

39 Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ²|| pe|||

40 Yā kāci saññā|| pe|||

41 Ye keci saṅkhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā|| ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhārā netam mama neso hamasmi na me so ³ attā ti|| pe|||

42 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso hamasmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ|||

43 Evaṃ passaṃ Susīma sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi ⁴|| saññāya pi ⁴|| saṅkhāresu pi ⁴|| viññāpasmiṃ pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||
khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||| Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti
Susīma passasīti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||

44 Bhavapaccayā jātīti Susīma passasīti||

Evaṃ bhante|||

45 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti Susīma passasīti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||⁵

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Not abridged in B

³ S¹⁻³ neso me

⁴ B repeats nibbindati

⁵ Missing, replaced by -pe- in S¹⁻³

46 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||¹

47 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti|| phassapaccayā vedanāti||
saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyata-
nanti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti²|| saṅkhārapaccayā
viññānanti|| avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

48 Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

49 Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

50 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|| taṇhānirodhā upā-
dānā nirodhoti|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti|| saññā-
nirodhā³ phassanirodhoti||⁴ nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-
nirodhoti|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti|| saṅkhāra-
nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti|| avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti
Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

51 Api pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto
anekavihiṭṭam iddhividham paccanubhosi||| Eko pi hutvā
bahudhā hosi bahudhā pi hutvā eko hosi|| āvibhāvaṃ
tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaṃjja-
māno gacchasi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathāviyaṃ pi ummuṃja
nimmuṃjaṃ karosi seyyathāpi uḍake|| uḍakepi abhiṃjamāne
gacchasi seyyathāpi pithiviyam|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena kha-
masi seyyathāpi pakkhisaṅgaṃ||| ime pi⁵ candimasūriye
evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasasi
parimajjasi|| yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattesīti||

No hetam bhante||

52 Api pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto
dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya⁶
ubho sadde suṇāsi dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santi ke
cāti||

¹ Missing, replaced by -pe- in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³ from phassa^o

³ B saḷāyatana-nirodha

⁴ S¹ nirodho hoti

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B °mānussi^o

⁷ B mānusse

No hetam bhante||

53 Api¹ pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evam passanto parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pariṇānati|| sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāsi|| pe|| avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ² cittanti pajānāsi³|| vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴ cittanti pajānāsi||

No hetam bhante||

54 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto anakavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarasi|| seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim|| pe|| Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anakavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarasi||

No hetam bhante||

55 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānussakena satte passasi cavamāne⁵|| pe|| yathā kammūpage satte pajānāsīti||

No hetam bhante||

56 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitva viharasīti||

No hetam bhante||

57 Ettha dāni Susīma idānce veyyākaraṇaṃ imesaṃ ca dhammānaṃ asaṃpatti idam no Susīma katanti||

VI

58 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Accayo mam bhante accāgamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ|| Svāham evam svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito|| tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiṇaṇhātu āyatim samparāyāti||

59 Taggha tvam Susīma accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ|| yo tvam evam svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito||

¹ S¹.3 add ca

² S¹ adds vā

³ This phrase is in S¹.3 only

⁴ B adds vā

⁵ S¹.3 add uppajjamāne

60 Seyyathāpi Susīma coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyū|| ayaṃ te deva coro āgucāri imassa yam icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti¹|| taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya Gacchatha bho imam purisaṃ daḥhāya rājjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramundaṃ² kārītva kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvāreṇa nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathāti|| Taṃ enaṃ rañño purisā daḥhāya rājjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramundaṃ karītva kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvāreṇa nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyū||

61 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Susīma|| Api nu so puriso tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyethā ti|| Evam bhante||

62 Yaṃ kho so Susīm puriso tato nidanaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyetha [vā na vā paṭisaṃvediyetha³] yā evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena kassa pabbajā ayaṃ tato dukkhavipākatarā ca kaṭṭakavipākatarā ca⁴|| api ca vinipātāya samvattati||

63 Yato ca kho tvaṃ Susīma accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi|| taṃ te mayam paṭiganhāma|| vuddhi hesā Susīma ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ ca samvaram āpajjati|| Dasamaṃ||

Mahāvaggo sattamo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Dve Assutavatā vuttā|| Puttamaṃsena cāparaṃ||

Atthirāgo ca Nagaram|| Sammasaṃ Naḷakālāpiyaṃ||

Kosambi Upayantica|| Dasamo Susīmena cāti⁵

¹ So B.—S³ paṇahīti; S¹ paṇahīti (or paṇhīti) bh being erased and replaced by p

² S¹⁻³ °mundaṃ always ³ vānāvā paṭi° is missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ add kkhuvipākatarā ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ Tatraddanam—Makkato akaraṇiputto sālānagarana (S³ ṇa) sammasaṃ naḷakālāpaṃ udapānaṃ samuddo susīmonavāti (S³ °susīmenavāti)

CHAPTER VIII SAMANA-BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGO AṬṬHAMO

71 (1)

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā|| pe|| voca||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaranaṃ na pajānanti|| jarāmaranasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| jarāmarananirodhaṃ na pajānanti|| jarāmarananirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti|| Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu va brāhmaṇasammata|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va jarāmaranaṃ pajānanti|| la³|| paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te capanāyasmanto⁴ sāmaññatthaṃ ca brāhmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Suttanto eko||

72-80 (2-10)

Sāvatti||

Jātim na pajānanti|| pe||

Bhavaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Upādānaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Taṇhaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Vedanaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Phassaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Salāyatanaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Nāmarūpaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Viññānaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

¹ Sr.3 sāvatti only

³ Complete in Sr.3

² Sr.3 add ya

⁴ Sr.3 cāyasmanta

81 (11)

Saṅkhāre na pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

pajānanti|| pe|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Ekādasamam ¹ ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇa-vaggo aṭṭhamo||

Tassuddānaṃ|| ²

Paccayekādasā vuttā|| catusaccavibhajjanā||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo|| nidāne ³ bhavati aṭṭhamam||

Ayaṃ vaggassa uddānaṃ|| ⁴

Buddho ⁵ Āhāra Dasabalaṃ||

Kālāraṃ ⁶ Gahapati pañcamam||

Rukkhavaggo Mahāvaggo||

Aṭṭhamam Samaṇa-brāhmaṇanti||

CHAPTER IX ANTARA-PEYYĀLAM

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatīti|| ⁷

82 (1) *Satthā*

1 Jarāmaraññaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraññaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ ajānatā appassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraññasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmaraññanirodham ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraññanirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmaraññanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraññanirodhagāminīyaṃ paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti|| Suttanto eko|| ⁸

Sabbesaṃ evaṃ peyyālo||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tatruḍo

³ B nidāno

⁴ B vaggudānaṃ

⁵ S¹ vuddho ; S³ muddho

⁶ S¹⁻³ Kālāra

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī-tatra-voca

⁸ S¹⁻³ Paṭhama-suttantā

2 Jātim bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

3 Bhavaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

4 Upādānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

5 Taṇhaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

6 Vedanā bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

7 Phassaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

8 Saḷāyatanāṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe|||

9 Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe|||

10 Viññānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe|||

11 Saṅkhāre bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
saṅkhāresu yathābhūtaṃ nānāya satthā pariyesitabbo||
saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅ-
khārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ¹ nānāya satthā pariyesi-
tabbo|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
saṅkhāranirodhe yathābhūtaṃ nānāya satthā pariyesi-
tabbo|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā
yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā patipadāya yathā-
bhūtaṃ nānāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti|||

Sabbesaṃ catusaccikaṃ katabbāṃ|||

83 (2) Sikkhā

Jarāmaṇaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
jarāmaṇe yathābhūtaṃ nānāya sikkhā karaṇīyā|| Evam
peyyālo catusaccikam katabbāṃ (1-11)

84 (3) Yogo

oyogo karaṇīyo|| (1-11)

¹ S¹⁻³ omit saṅkhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ

85 (4) *Chando*

°chando karaṇīyo || (1-11)

86 (5) *Ussolhī*¹

°ussolhī karaṇīyo || (1-11)

87 (6) *Appativāni*

°appativāni karaṇīyā || (1-11)

88 (7) *Ātappam*

°ātappam karaṇīyam || (1-11)

89 (8) *Vīriyam*

°vīriyam karaṇīyam || (1-11)

90 (9) *Sātaccam*

°sātaccam karaṇīyam || (1-11)

91 (10) *Sati*

°sati karaṇīyā || (1-11)

92 (11) *Sampajaññaṃ*

°sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyam || (1-11)

93 (12) *Appamādo*

°appamādo karaṇīyo ti || (1-11)

Antaraṭṭhāyālaṃ²Tassuddānam ||³Sattā Sikkhā ca Yogo ca ||⁴Chando Ussolhī pañcamī Appativāni Ātappam ||⁵¹ B S³ Ussolhi² Missing in S¹⁻³³ S¹⁻³ uddānam⁴ S¹⁻³ Yogañca⁵ S¹⁻³ Appativaniyātappanti

Viriyaṃ Sātaccam vuccati||
 Sati ca ¹ Sampajaññaṇca||
 Appamādena dvādasāti||
 Suttantā ² antarapeyyālā niṭṭhitā|| ³
 Pare te dvādasā honti|| suttā dvattiṃsasatāni||
 Catusaccena te vuttā|| peyyāla-antaramhi ye||
 Antarapeyyāle hi uddānaṃ samattam||

BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nakhasikhā*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam + viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Tam kiṃ maññiathā bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu ⁵ āropito ayaṃ vā mahāpathavīti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāpathavīti|| appamattako nakhasikhāyaṃ ⁶ Bhagavatā paritto paṃsu āropito|| neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimaṃ kalam upeti na satahasimaṃ kalam upeti mahāpathaviṃ ⁷ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ditthisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ appamat-takam avasiṭṭham|| neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahas-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sātaccamuccatitaṇca

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ °peyyālo samatto. The sequel is not to be found in S¹⁻³. Instead of this these MSS. have: Antara peyyālassa suttantā—ekasataṇca dva (S¹ -kha-) ttiṃsa bhavanti

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

⁵ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always

⁶ S¹⁻³ yaṃ, the word nakhasikhāyaṃ coming after paritto

⁷ B °pathavī

simam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti¹
purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ²
upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuṃ³ paramatā⁴||

5 Evam mahatthiyo⁴ kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo
evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatīlabhoti⁵|| Patha-
mam⁶||

2 Pokkharanī

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati⁵||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharanī paññāsayojanāni
āyāmena paññāsayojanāni vitthārena paññāsayojanāni
ubbedhena puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhā⁵|| tato
puriso kusaggena udakaṃ uddhareyya⁶|| Tam kiṃ
maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ
vā kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhatam yaṃ vā pokkharanīyā
udakanti⁷||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharanīyā
udakaṃ appamāttakaṃ kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhatam⁸
neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti
na satasahassimam kalam upeti pokkharanīyā udakaṃ
upanidhāya kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhatanti⁹||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīṭṭhi-
sampaṇnassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahu-
taram dukkham¹⁰|| yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ
appamāttakaṃ avasiṭṭham¹¹|| neva satimaṃ kalam upeti
na sahasimam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam
upeti purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyā-
dinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuṃ paramatā¹²||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo¹³
evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatīlabhoti¹⁴|| Dutiyam¹⁵||

3 Sambhejja udaka (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati⁶||

¹ Missing in S³, from nasatasahassi^o here and further
on

² So B S¹ always; S³ sometimes °dinnaṃ

³ m is missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻² mahiddhiyo always

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³ here and further on

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā¹ mahānadiyo saṃsantanti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī² Sarabhū Mahī|| tato puriso dve vā ti³ vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya||| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram⁴ yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja⁵ udakan ti|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam sambhejja udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā⁵ udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na saḥassimam kalam upenti na sataḥassimam kalam upenti sambhejja udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe|||⁶ Tatiyam||

4 Sambhejja udaka (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsantanti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī|| tam udakam parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni||| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā sambhejja udakam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam|| yāni vā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja udakam yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na saḥassimam kalam na sataḥassimam kalam upenti sambhejjaudakam parikkhīnam pariyādinnam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave||⁷ pe||| Catuttham

5 Pathavi (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati

¹ S¹⁻³ yatti^o here only

² B aciravatī

³ So B; S¹⁻³ tīni (or tīni) always

⁴ S¹ adds bhikkhave

⁵ S¹⁻³ obhejjam always

⁶ S¹⁻³ add Evam mahiddhiyo dhammacakkhu paṭilābhoti

⁷ S¹⁻³ add ariya— and after —pe—dhamma^o

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā¹ upanikkhipeyya||| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| yā² vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā|| yā³ vā mahāpathaviti|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam upenti na sasahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittāti|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||| 4 Pañcamam|||

6 Pathavī (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavi parikkhāyaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya tṭhapetva satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā||| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhāti|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāpathaviyā yad idam⁵ parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ|| appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||| Chattham|||

7 Samudda (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamuddato⁶ dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya||| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ gulikā here only

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ ayaṃ

⁴ As in the preceding

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert mahāpathavi (S³-vi)

⁶ B °samudde

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāsamudde udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasṣimaṃ kalam upenti na satasahasṣimaṃ kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||¹ Sattamaṃ||

8 Samudda (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo parikkhāyaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya tḥapetvā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahā-samudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakam yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasṣimaṃ kalam upenti na satasahasṣimaṃ kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||² Atthamaṃ||

9 Pabbatupama (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhippeyya|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā³ Himavā pabbatarājāti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇa-

¹ Sr.3 add Dhamma° lābhoti

² Sr.3 Dhamma° lābhoti

³ Sr.3 onikkhitto, omitting yo vā

sakkharā upanikkhittā|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave||¹ pe|| Navamaṃ||

10 Pabbatupama (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya t̐apetvā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yaṃ² vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnaṃ³ pariyādinnaṃ yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnaṃ⁴ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa dīṭṭhi-sampannaṃ puggalaṃ⁵ abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ|| neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti na satahasimam kalam upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ⁶ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatilābho ti|| Dasamaṃ||

11 Pabbatupama (3)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ Added by S¹⁻³ which add also after pe dhamma^o lābhoti

² S³ yā

³ S³ parikkhayaṃ ; S³ °khayā

⁴ S¹⁻³ parikkhayaṃ

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkhaṃ

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa pabbatarājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhipeyya|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā ¹ Sineru ² pabbatarājāti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yaḍ idam Sineru pabbatarājā|| appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na sataśahasimam kalam upenti Sineru-pabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa adhigamam ³ upanidhāya añña-titthiya - samana - brāhmaṇa - paribbājakānaṃ adhigamo ⁴ neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti na sataśahasimam kalam upeti||

5 Evam mahādhigamo ⁵ bhikkhave diṭṭhisampanno puggalo evam mahābhiññoti||

Abhisamaya-samyuttam niṭṭhitam|| ⁶

Tassa ⁷ uddānam||

Nakasikhā Pokkharanī|| ⁸

Sambhejja udake ca dve|| ⁹

Dve Pathavī dve ¹⁰ Samuddā|| ¹¹

Tayo ca Pabbatūpamā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit yo vā

³ S³ adhigamanam

⁵ S¹⁻³ add kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatr

⁹ S¹⁻³ sambhejja udakā ce

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °samuddam

² S¹⁻³ Sineru always

⁴ S³ agamo

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭhamam

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ceva

¹⁰ Omitted by S¹⁻³

BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMŪTṬAM

CHAPTER I NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO

(Section I Ajjhatta-paṇcakaṃ)

1 (1) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ¹||

2 Dhātunānattaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam supātha
sādhukaṃ manasi karotha|| bhāsisāmi ²||

Evam bhante ti² kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātu-
nānattaṃ||

4 Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññādhātu|| So-
tadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññādhātu|| Ghānadhātu gan-
dhadhātu ghānaviññādhātu|| Jivhādātu rasadhātu
jivhāviññādhātu|| Kāyadhātu poṭṭhabbadhātu kāya-
viññādhātu|| Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññā-
dhātu||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti|| Patha-
mam||

2 (2) *Samphassam*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Dhātunānattaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassa-
nānattaṃ ³||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ||

4 Cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādātu kāya-
dhātu manodhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātu-
nānattaṃ||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattaṃ||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cak-
khusamphasso|| Sotadhātum paṭicca|| Ghānadhātum

¹ S¹-3 Sāvattthitatra-voca

² B omits ti

³ S¹-3 add phassanānattaṃ no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca
appajjati dhātunānattaṃ

paṭicca||| Jivhādhātum paṭicca||| Kāyadhātum paṭicca|||
Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|||

7 Evaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattanti||| Dutiyam|||

3 (3) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati²|||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassa-
nānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunā-
nattam|||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

4 Cakkhudhātu pe||| Manodhātu||| Idam vuccati
bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

5 Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati
dhātunattam|||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhu-
samphasso⁴|| no cakkhusamphassam⁵ paṭicca uppajjati
cakkhudhātu⁶ pe|||⁷ Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati
manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati
manodhātu|||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati
dhātunānattanti||| Tatiyam|||

4 (4) *Vedanā* (1)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassa-
nānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanā-
nattam|||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

¹ Omitted in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti ³ B katamañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ Cakkhuphasso (sam being erased in S³)

⁵ S¹ omits, S³ has sam^o

⁶ S³ has bhikkhave added in the margin

⁷ S¹⁻³ add Jivhādhātum^o uppajjati manodhātu

4 Cakkhuhātu|| pe||| Manodhātu|| pe||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

5 Kathaṇca¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam² paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|||

6 Cakkhuhātuṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|||³ Manodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā|||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Catuttham|||

5 (5) Vedanā (2)

1 Savatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattam|| No vedanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam|||

3 Katamaṇca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||| Cakkhuhātu|| pe||| Manodhātu|| pe||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

4 Kathaṇca⁴ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| No vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam|||

5-9 Cakkhuhātuṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| No cakkhusamphassajā vedanam

¹ B katamaṇca

² Omitted in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add jivhādhātuṃ^o jivhāsamphassajāvedanā

⁴ B katamaṇca

paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| no cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhuddhātu|| pe||¹

10 Manodhātam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā|| No manosamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu||

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattam|| No vedanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti|| Pañcamam||

(Section II Bāhira-pañcakam)

6 (6) Dhātu

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||²

2 Dhātunānattam vo³ bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam supātha|| pe||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu dhammadhātu||

4 Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti|| Chattham||

7 (7) Saññā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| Dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

¹ S¹-3 add above jivhādātum^o uppajjati jivhādātu

² S¹-3 Sāvatti

³ S¹-3 omitted by S¹-3

4 Kathaṇḍica¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānattam||²

5-9 Rūpadhātum bhikkave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāṅkappo|| rūpasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandam paṭicca uppajjati|| rūpaparilāho|| rūpaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati|| rūpapariyesanā|| pe||³

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasāṅkappo|| dhammasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammaparilāho|| dhammaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati dhamma pariyesanā||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānattanti|| Sattamam||

8 (8) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||⁴

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| pariyesanānānattam||⁵

3 No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanā-

¹ B S³ Katamaṇḍica

² All this phrase, from parilāhanānattam, is missing in S³

³ Instead of ||pe|| S 1-3 have: Saddadhātum^o gandhadhātum^o rasadhātum^o poṭṭhabbadhātum^o paṭicca

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ As in the preceding; complete in S¹⁻³

nattam|| no parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| na saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

4-9 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

10 Kathaṃca¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||² pariyesanānānattam|| No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

11 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| [3 rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo|| rūpasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando rūpacchandam paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho rūpapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā|| No rūpapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho|| no rūpapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando|| no rūpacchandam⁴ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati no rūpasaṅkappo|| no rūpasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| no rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpadhātu||

12 Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

13 Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

14 Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

15 Potṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

16 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā||

¹ B S³ Katamañca

² S¹⁻³ instead of || pe|| have saṅkappanānattam^o as above

³ The part between [] is to be found in S¹⁻³ only. In B, it is represented by || pe||

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rūpacchando—am, as usual

dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||¹ dhammapariyesanā|| No dhammapariyesanā paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho|| no dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo|| no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasañña|| no dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu||

17 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||² pariyesanānānattam|| No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam|| no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati³ saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti|| Atthamam||

9 (9) Phassa (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||⁴

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam|| pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

4 Kathaṃ ca⁵ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-

¹ Instead of ||pe|| S¹⁻³ have dhammasaṅkappo° as in the preceding (10)

² S¹⁻³ instead of || pe|| have saṅkappanānattam° as above

³ S¹⁻³ insert here phassanānattam no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati

⁴ Sāvattthi

⁵ B katamañca

jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati||
pe||¹ lābhanānattam|| ||

5 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā||
rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāṅkappo|| rūpasāṅ-
kappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphasso|| rūpasamphassam
paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphassajā vedanā|| rūpasamphas-
sajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandam
paṭicca uppajjati rūpaparilāho|| rūpaparilāham paṭicca
uppajjati rūpalābho|| ||² pe||

6 Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe|| ||

7 Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe|| ||

8 Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe|| ||

9 Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe|| ||

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā||
dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasāṅkappo||
dhammasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso||
dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphas-
sajā vedanā|| dhammasamphassajam vedanam³ paṭicca
uppajjati dhammachando || dhammachandam paṭicca
uppajjati dhammaparilāho|| dhammaparilāham paṭicca
uppajjati dhammapariyesanā|| dhammapariyesanam paṭicca
uppajjati dhammalābho|| ||⁴

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati||
la||⁵ pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanānānattam paṭicca
uppajjati lābhānānattam|| ||

Navamam|| ||

10 (10) Phassa (2)

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||⁶

2. Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānā-
nattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānā-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ rūpaparilā (S³ lā) ho

³ S³ °samphassajā

⁴ S³ dhamma[pari]lābho, pari being erased

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

taṃ|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāha||¹ pariyesanānānat-
tam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānānatam|| No lābhanānānatam
paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānatam|| no pariyesanānānat-
tam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānānatam|| no parilāhanānat-
tam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| saṅ-
kappa||² saññānānatam|| no saññānānatam paṭicca uppaj-
jati dhātunānatam||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānatam|| Rūpadhātu||
pe||⁴ Dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātu-
nānatam||

4. Kathañca³ bhikkhave dhātunānatam paṭicca uppajjati
saññānānatam|| saññānānatam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkap-
panānatam|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāho|| pariye-
sanā|| lābha||⁵ No lābhanānatam paṭicca uppajjati pari-
yesanānānatam|| no pariyesanānānatam paṭicca uppajjati
parilāha|| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| no saṅkappanānatam
paṭicca uppajjati saññānānatam|| no saññānānatam paṭic-
ca uppajjati dhātunānatam||

5. Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāñña||
la||⁶

6. Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

7. Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

8. Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

9. Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

10. Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasāñña||
dhammasāññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| dhammapariye-
sanā|| dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammalā-
bho|| No dhammalābham paṭicca uppajjati dhammapari-
yesanā|| no dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dham-

¹ So B; developed as in the preceding, in S¹⁻³

² So B; developed also as in the preceding, in S¹⁻³
which have samphassa° instead of phassa° here only.

³ B and S¹⁻³ intervert katamañca and kathañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddha° gandha° rasa°, (S³ ghāṇa°) poṭṭhabbad-
dhātu.

⁵ So B; developed in S¹⁻³

⁶ Developed in S¹⁻³ as in the preceding (5)

mapariḷāho|| no dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā|| no dhammasamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso|| no dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo|| no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅñā|| no dhammasaṅñam paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu||

Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅñānānattam|| saṅñānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| saṅkappa|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| pariḷāha|| pariyesanā|| lābha|| No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam|| no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| no vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅñānānattam|| no saṅñānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

Dasamam¹||

Nānattavaggo pathamo||

Tassa uddānam||²

Dhātu Samphassaṇca³ No-ce-tam||⁴

Vedanā apare duve||⁵

Etam Ajjhataṇṇakam||⁶

Dhātu Saṅñā No-ce-tam||

Phassena apare duve||⁷

Etam Bāhira-ṇṇakanti||⁸

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Sattimā*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||⁹

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tassuddānam

³ S¹⁻³ samphassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṭa

⁵ S¹⁻³ dve

⁶ B ajjhataṇṇam ; S³ paṇṇakā

⁷ B phassassa oḍve

⁸ S¹⁻³ paṇṇakam

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi —tatra-voca

2 Sattimā bhikkhave dhātuyo||

Katama satta||| Ābhādhātu subhādhatu¹ ākāsanañcāyatanadhātu viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu|||

Imā kho bhikkhave satta dhātuyoti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Yā² cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhādhatu³ yā ca ākāsanañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu||| Imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kim paṭicca paññāyanti||

4 Yāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu ayaṃ dhātu andhakāram paṭicca paññāyati|||

5 Yāyam bhikkhu subhādhatu ayaṃ dhātu asubham⁴ paṭicca paññāyati||

6 Yāyam bhikkhu ākāsanañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu rūpam paṭicca paññāyati|||

7 Yāyam bhikkhu viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākāsanañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati|||

8 Yāyam bhikkhu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu viññāṇañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati||

9 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākiñcaññāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati||

10 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayaṃ dhātu nirodham paṭicca paññāyati|||

11 Yā cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhādhatu yā ca ākāsanañcāyatana dhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatana dhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu|| imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo katham samāpatti pattabbāti|||⁵

12 Yā cāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu yā ca subhādhatu yā ca ākāsanañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā

¹ S¹⁻³ subhā° always

² S¹⁻³ yāvā

³ S³ inserts here yā ca asubhādhatu

⁴ S¹⁻³ asubha

⁵ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vattabbā always

ca ākiṇṇasaññāyatanadhātu|| imā dhātuyo saññāsamāpatti
pattabā||

13 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ
dhātu saṅkhārāvesasamāpatti pattabbā||

14 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayaṃ
dhātu nirodhasamāpatti pattabbā ti|| Pāthāmaṃ||¹

12 (2) *Sanidānaṃ*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||²

2 Sanidānaṃ bhikkhave uppajjati kāmavitakko no
anidānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vyāpādavitaṅko no ani-
dānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitaṅko no ani-
dānaṃ||

3 Kathānca bhikkhave sanidānaṃ uppajjati kāmavitakko
no anidānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vyāpādavitaṅko no ani-
dānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitaṅko no anidānaṃ||

4 Kāmadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaññā||
kāmasaññānaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaṅkappo|| kāmasaṅ-
kappam paṭicca uppajjati kāmachando||³ kāmachandaṃ
paṭicca uppajjati kāmāpariḷāho|| kāmāpariḷāham paṭicca
uppajjati kāmāpariyesanā|| kāmāpariyesanaṃ bhikkhave
pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tihi ṭhānehi micchā-
paṭipajjati kāyena vācāya⁴ manasā||

5 Vyāpādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vyāpāda-
saññā|| vyāpādasaññānaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vyāpādasāṅ-
kappo|| vyāpādaachando⁵|| vyāpādapariḷāho⁵|| vyāpāda-
pariyesanā⁵|| vyāpādapariyesanaṃ bhikkhave pariyesamāno
assutavā puthujjano tihi ṭhānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena
vācāya manasā||

6 Vihiṃsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vihiṃ-
sasaññā|| pe|| vihiṃsāsaṅkappo|| vihiṃsāchando|| vihiṃsā-
pariḷāho|| vihiṃsāpariyesanā|| vihiṃsāpariyesanaṃ bhik-

¹ S¹⁻³ Pāthamo

² As in the preceding

³ S¹⁻³ kāmāchando always

⁴ S¹⁻³ vācā always

⁵ So B; complete in S¹⁻³

khave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi tñānehi micchāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tiṇukkam sukkhe tiṇādāye¹ nikkhippeyya|| no ce hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evaṃhi bhikkhave ye tiṇakatṭhanissitā² pānā te anayavyasanam āpajjeyyum||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannam visamagatam saññam na khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyasam sapariḷāham|| kāyassa ca bhedaṃ param maranā duggatiṃ³ pātikaṅkhā||

9 Sanidānam bhikkhave uppajjati nekkhammavitakko⁴ no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avyāpādavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānam||

10 Kathān ca bhikkhave sanidānam uppajjati nekkhammavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avyāpādavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānam||

11 Nekkhammadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaññā|| nekkhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaṅkappo|| nekkhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammachando|| Nekkhammachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariḷāho|| nekkhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariyesanā|| nekkhammapariyesanaṃ bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi tñānehi sammāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

12 Avyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avyāpādasaññā|| pe|| avyāpādasāṅkappo|| avyāpādachando|| avyāpādapariḷāho|| avyāpādapariyesanā|| avyāpādapariyesanaṃ bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi tñānehi sammāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

13 Avihimsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avihim-

¹ S tiṇā°; S³ tinā°; C. tiṇapādāye

² S¹⁻³ °kaṭṭhasitā and further on

³ S³ omits m

⁴ B nekkhama° always

sāsaññā|| avihimsāsāññam paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāsān-kappo|| avihimsāsankappam paṭicca uppajjati avihimsā-chando|| avihimsāchandam paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāpari-lāho|| avihimsāparilāham paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāpari-yesanā|| avihimsāpariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyāsavako tihi ṭhānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tipukkam sukkhe tipādāye nikkhipeyya|| tam enaṃ¹ hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evaṃ hi bhikkhave ye tipakattṭhanissitā pāṇā te na anayavyasanam āpajjey-yuṃ||

15 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāh-maṇo vā uppannam visamagataṃ saññam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme sukham viharati avighātān anupāyāsam aparilāham|| kāyassa ca² bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīm³ paṭikaṅkhāti||| Dutiyam|||⁴

13 (3) *Giṇḍakāvasatha*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭikehi⁵ viharati Giṇḍakā-vasathe||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Dhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññā uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati vitakko ti||

4 Evam vutte⁶ āyasmā saddho Kaccāyano⁷ Bhagavan-tam etad avoca||| Yāyam bhante diṭṭhi asammāsambud-dhesu Sammāsambuddho ti ayam nu⁸ kho bhante diṭṭhi kim paṭicca paññāyatiti||

5 Mahati kho esā Kaccāyana dhātu yad idam avijjā-dhātu|||⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add saggaṃ ⁴ S¹⁻³ dutiyo ⁵ 'hi is in B only

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhante ti ⁷ S¹⁻³ sandho; B kaccāno, always

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ 'dhātum

6 Hinam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati hīnā saññā hīnā diṭṭhi hīno vitakko hīnā cetanā hīnā patthanā hīno paṇidhi hīno puggalo hīnā vācā|| hinam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti¹|| hīnā tassa uppattitī vadāmi||

7 Majjhimam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati majjhimā saññā majjhimā diṭṭhi majjhimō vitakko majjhimā cetanā majjhimā patthanā majjhimō paṇidhi majjhimō puggalo majjhimā vācā|| majjhimam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| majjhimā tassa uppattitī vadāmi||

8. Paṇitam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati paṇitā saññā paṇitā diṭṭhi paṇitō vitakko paṇitā cetanā paṇitā patthanā paṇitō paṇidhi paṇitō puggalo paṇitā vācā|| paṇitam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| paṇitā tassa uppattitī² vadāmīti|| Tatiyam||

14 (4) *Hinādhimutti*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||³

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| Hinādhimuttikā sattā⁴ hinādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||

3 Atitam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saṃsandimsu samimsu||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va⁵ sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti||

¹ B uttānim ; S¹ uttānī° always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjatitī always ; S¹ uppattitī here only

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ Missing in B ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

5 Etarahi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso
va¹ sattā samsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnā-
dhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇā-
dhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti
samentīti|||

Catuttham|||

15 (5) *Kammam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto
sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre caṅka-
mati|||

3 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Moggalāno sambahulehi bhik-
khūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

4 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Kassapo sambahulehi bhikkhūhi
saddhim Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

5 Āyasmā pik ho Anuruddho sambahulehi|| °caṅkamati|||

6 Āyasmā pi kho Puṇṇo Mantāniputto² sambahulehi||
caṅkamati|||

7 Āyasmā pi kho Upāli sambahulehi||| caṅkamati|||

8 Āyasmā pi kho Ānando sambahulehi||| caṅkamati|||

9 Devadatto pi kho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim
Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

10 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha
no tumhe bhikkhave Sāriputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi
saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahāpaṇṇā|||

11 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Moggalānam³ samba-
hulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahiddhikā|||

12 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Kassapaṃ⁴ sambahu-
lehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ mantāpi°

³ S¹⁻³ Mahā-M°

⁴ S¹⁻³ Mahā-K°

Evam bhante||

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhutavādā||

13 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Anuruddham sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dibbacakkhukā||

14 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Puṇṇam Mantāniputam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammakathikā||

15 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Upāliṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayadharā||

16 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Ānandam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussutā||

17 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Devadattam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe^{*} kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū pāpicchā||

18 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||

19 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu||

20 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti||

21 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

Pañcamam|||

16 (6) *Sagātha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

I

2 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu|||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti|||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pi gūtho gūthena¹ saṃsandati sameti|| muttam muttena saṃsandati sameti|| kheḷo kheḷena saṃsandati sameti|| pubbo pubbena saṃsandati sameti|| lohitaṃ lohiteṇa saṃsandati sameti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

7 Atītam pi addhānam pe|||

8 Anāgatam pi addhānam pe|||

9 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

¹ B gudho gudhena

II

10 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||
Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsan-
danti samenti|||

11 Atitāṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā
saṃsandimsu samimsu||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇāधि-
muttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu|||

12 Anāgatāṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ|| pe¹|||

13 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ
dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimut-
tikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khiraṃ khirena saṃsandati
sameti|| telāṃ telena² saṃsanandati sameti|| sappi sappinā²
saṃsandati sameti|| madhuṃ madhunā saṃsandati sameti||
phāṇitaṃ phāṇitena saṃsandati sameti||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti
samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sad-
dhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

15 Atitāṃ pi addhānaṃ|| pe|||

16 Anāgatāṃ pi addhānaṃ|| pe|||

17 Etarahi pi paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātuso va
sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyā-
ṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā|||

Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto|| asaṃsaggena chijjati||
parittam dārum³ āruya|| yathā side⁴ mahannaṃve||

Evam kusitaṃ āgamma|| sādhujīvi pi sīdati||
tasmā tam parivajjeyya|| kusitaṃ hīnaviriyaṃ||

Pavitteti ariyehi|| pahitatteti jhāyihī||⁵
nīccam āraddhaviriyeḥi|| paṇḍitehi sahāvaseti⁶||

Chattham|||

¹ S¹⁻³ anāgatāṃ—pe—

² S¹⁻³ add saddhiṃ

³ S³ (and perhaps S¹) dāru

⁴ So S¹; B °side; S³ °sideva ⁵ S¹⁻³ jāyihī ⁶ C °vāseti

17 (7) *Asaddha*1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||¹

I

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi² saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 anottāpino³ anottāpihi⁴ saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 kusitā kusitehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| muṭṭha-
 satino muṭṭhasatibhiṃ saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| dup-
 paññā duppāññehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

4 [Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 hirimaṇā hirimaṇehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim^o|| bahussutā bahussutehi sad-
 dhim^o|| āradhaviyiyā āradhaviyiehi saddhim^o|| upatṭhita-
 satino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi
 saddhim saṃsandanti samenti] |||⁶

5 Atitaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā
 saṃsandimsu samimsu|||

6 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu|| anottā-
 pino anottāpihi saddhim^o|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim^o||
 kusitā kusitehi saddhim^o|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi
 saddhim^o|| duppāññā duppāññehi saddhim saṃsandimsu
 samimsu|||

6 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā
 saṃsandissanti samessanti|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim^o|| anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ assaddhā assaddhehi always³ So S¹⁻³; B anottappino always⁴ S¹⁻³ anottāpiyehi; B anottāpihi; both always⁵ S¹⁻³ muṭṭhasatino-tihi always⁶ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³

pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusitā kusitehi saddhim|| pe|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi saddhim|| pe|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandissanti sames-santi||

7 Etarahi pi¹ bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| pe|| anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim|| pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusitā kusitehi saddhim|| pe|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

II

8 Dhātuso va² bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| hiri-manā hirimanehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| bahussutā bahus-sutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| upaṭṭhi-tasatino upaṭṭhitasatihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

9 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe||

10 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe||³

11 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| pe|| paññavanto paññavan-tehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

Sattaman||

18 (8) Asaddhamūlakāpaṇca

1 Sāvatti||⁴

I

2 Dhātuso va⁵ bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by B

³ 9 and 10 are less abridged in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ Omitted by B

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi sad-
 dhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi
 saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 samsandimsu samimsu|| pe||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 samsandissanti samessanti|||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam
 dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim||
 duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi sad-
 dhim|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| paññavanto pañña-
 vantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti||| Ekam||¹

II

6 Dhātuso va² bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||
 Evam vitthāretabbam|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpihi
 saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti
 samentīti|||

7 Atītam pi|| pe||

8 Anāgatam pi|| pe||

9 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o||| Dve³

III

10 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| bahussutā bahus-
 sutehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim sam-
 sandanti samentīti|||

11 Atītam pi|| pe||

¹ In S.^{1,3} only

² Omitted by S.^{1,3}

³ 7, 8, 9 are missing in B, and little more developed in S.^{1,3}

12 Anāgatam pi|| pe||

13 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam|| pe||| Tiṇi|||¹

IV

14 Dhātuso bhikkhave|| pe||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
kusitā kusitehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim||
Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi
saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti
samentī|||

15 Atītam pi||

16 Anāgatam pi||

17 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentī|||
Cattāri||²

V

18 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
mutṭhasatino mutṭhasatihi saddhim|| duppaññā duppañ-
ñehi saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| uppatṭhita-
satino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi
saddhim samsandanti samentī|||

19 Atītam pi

20 Anāgatam pi

21 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentī|||
Pañca|||³ Aṭṭhamam|||

19 (9) Ahirikamūlakā cattāro

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

I

2 Dhātuso|| pe|||⁵

Ahrikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| anottā-

¹ Missing in B

² 15, 16, 17 are omitted by B; little more developed in S¹⁻³; cattāri is missing in B

³ 19, 20, 21 are missing in B; little more developed in S¹⁻³; Pañca is missing in B

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave sattā

pino nottapihi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim||
 Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim||
 paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentī-
 ti|| Atitā pi|| Anāgatā pi|| Paccuppannam addhā-
 nam^o samentīti|| Ekañ||¹

II

3 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim^o|| Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim^o|| bahussutā
 bahussutehi saddhim^o paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim
 samsandanti samentī|| Dve² ||

III

4 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||
 kusitā kusitehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o||
 Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim^o|| āradhaviyā āradhavi-
 yehi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsan-
 danti samentīti|| Tīni³ ||

IV

5 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||
 mutthasatinomutthasatihi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim^o|| Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim^o|| upatthitasā-
 tino upatthitasatihi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi
 saddhim samsandanti samentīti||

6-8 Atitā pi|| Anāgatā pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam
 addhānam^o samentī|| Cattāri⁴ ||

Navamañ||

20 (10) *Anotappamūlakā tīni*

1 Sāvatti||

¹ All this from atitā is missing in B, and little more developed in S¹⁻³

² Missing in B

³ Missing in B

⁴ Missing in B; from atitā little more developed in S¹⁻³

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim|| appassutā appassutehi
saddhim°||duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°||| Ottāpino
ottāpihi saddhim°||bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim°|| pañ-
ñavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||
Ekam|||

3-5 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam
addhānam° samentiti||| Ekam¹ |||

6 Anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||
kusitā kusitehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi sad-
dhim°||| Ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim°|| āradhaviyiyā ārad-
dhaviriyehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim
samsandanti samenti|||

7-9 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam
addhanam||| Dve² |||

10 Anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim samsandanti sa-
menti|| mutthasatino mutthasatihi saddhim°||| duppaññā
duppaññehi saddhim°||| Ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim°||
upatthitasatino upatthitasatihi saddhim°|| paññavanto
paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti|||

11-13 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi||| Paccuppannam addhā-
nam° samentiti||| Tīni³ |||

Dasamam|||

21 (11) Appassutena dve

1 Sāvattihi|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Appassutā appassutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
kusitā kusitehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi sad-
dhim°||| Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim°|| āradhaviyiyā

¹ 3-5 are missing in B; 5 only is complete (in S^{1.3});
ekam is also missing in B

² 7-9 are also missing in B; 9 is complete in S^{1.3}; Dve
is missing in B

³ Tīni is missing, as 11-13; 13 being complete as usual
in S^{1.3}

āradhaviyehi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti||

3-5 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samentīti|| Ekam||

6 Appassutā appassutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| mutthasatino mutthasatīhi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o|| Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim^o|| upatthitasatino upatthitasatīhi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti||

7-9 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o samentīti|| Dve¹||

Ekādasamam||

22 (12) *Kusītam*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

Kusitā kusitehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| mutthasatino mutthasatīhi saddhim^o|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim^o|| Āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi saddhim|| upatthitasatino upatthitasatīhi saddhim^o|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti||

3-5 Atitam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam samentīti|| Ekam²|| Dvādasamam||

Dutiyo vaggo||

[Sabbattha atitānāgatapaccuppannam kātabbam||³]

Tassa uddānam⁴||

Sattimā Sanidānanca||

Giñjakāvasathena ca||

Hinādhimutti ca Kammam||

Sagātha Asaddha sattamam⁵||

¹ Same remarks as in the preceding suttas

² Same remarks as above

³ In B only

⁴ Sr-3 Tassud^o

⁵ Missing in Sr-3 from Sattimā

Asaddhamūlakā pañca||
 Cattāro ¹ ahirikamūlakā||
 Anottappamūlakātini||
 Dve ² Appassutena ca Kūsitam||
 Ekakā vuttā ³ suttantā|| tini pañcavakā suttam ⁴ ||
 bhāvisati vuttā suttā ⁵ || Dutīyo vaggo pavuccatīti ⁶ ||||

CHAPTER III KAMMAPATHAVAGGO TATIYO

23 (1) *Asamāhita*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati ⁷ ||||
 2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||
 3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim°|| anottāpino anottāpihi sad-
 dhim°|| asamāhitā asamāhitehi saddhim°|| duppaññā dup-
 paññehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| ottāpino ottāpihi sad-
 dhim°|| samāhitā samāhitehi saddhim°|| paññavanto pañña-
 vantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samentīti|| Pathamam ⁸ ||||

24 (2) *Dussilya*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||
 2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||
 3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim°|| anottāpino anottāpihi sad-
 dhim°|| dussilā dussilehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| hiri-
 manā hirimanehi saddhim°|| ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim°||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattāri² S¹⁻³ duve³ S¹⁻³ ekakam vuttam⁴ S¹⁻³ pañcakāni⁵ suttam bhāvisati vuttā suttā are missing in S¹⁻³⁶ pavuccatīti is missing in S¹⁻³⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam

silavanto silavantehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi
saddhim samsandanti samentiti|| Dutiyam||

25 (3) Pañcasikkhāpadāni

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhim°|| kāmesu micchācārīno kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhim°|| musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhim°|| surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyino surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratehi saddhim°|| Kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratehi saddhim°|| musāvādā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratehi saddhim°|| surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti|| Tatiyaṃ||

26 (4) Sattakammapathā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhim°|| kāmesu micchācārīno kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhim°|| musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhim°|| piṣuṇavācā piṣuṇavācehi saddhim°|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā|| musāvādā paṭiviratā|| piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratā piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| pharusavācāya paṭiviratā pharusavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| Catuttham||

27 (5) Dasakammapatha

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ādinnādāyino|| pe|| kāmesu micchācārino|| musāvādino|| pisuṇavācā|| pharusavācā|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| abhijjhāluno abhijjhālūhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| vyāpannacittā vyāpannacittehi saddhim|| micchādītthikā micchādītthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātapaṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā|| musāvādā paṭiviratā|| pisuṇavācāya paṭiviratā|| pharusavācāya paṭiviratā|| samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| anabhijjhāluno anabhijjhālūhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| avyāpannacittā avyāpannacittehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| sammādītthikā sammādītthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| Pañcamam||

28 (6) Atthaṅgiko

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Micchādītthikā micchādītthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| micchāsaṅkappā|| pe|| micchāvācā|| pe|| micchākammantā|| pe|| micchā-āṇivā|| pe|| micchāvāyāmā|| pe|| micchāsatino|| pe|| micchāsamādhino|| micchāsamādhīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

4 Sammādītthikā sammādītthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| sammāsaṅkappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākammantā|| sammā-āṇivā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sammāsamādhino sammāsamādhīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| Chattham||

29 (7) Dasaṅga

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Micchādītthikā micchādītthikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| micchāsaṅkappā|| micchāvācā|| micchākammantā|| micchā-āṇivā|| micchāvāyāmā|| micchāsatino|| micchāsamā-

dhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhīm saṃsandanti samenti||
Micchāñāṇino micchāñāṇīhi saddhīm saṃsandanti samenti||
micchāvimuttino micchāvimuttihi saddhīm saṃsandanti
samenti||

4 Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhīm saṃsandanti
samenti|| sammāsaṅkappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākam-
mantā|| sammā-ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sam-
māsamādhino|| Sammāñāṇino sammāñāṇīhi saddhīm
saṃsandanti samenti|| sammāvimuttino sammāvimuttihi
saddhīm saṃsandanti samentiti|| Sattamaṃ||

Sabbattha atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ kātabbamaṃ||¹

Sattannaṃ suttantānaṃ ² uddānaṃ||
Asamāhitam Dussilyam|| ³ Pañcasikkhāpadāni ca||
Sattakammaṃ pathā vuttā|| Dasakammaṃ pathena ca||
Chatṭham Aṭṭhaṅgiko vutto|| Dasaṅgena ⁴ ca sattamaṃ||

Kammaṃ pathavaggo tatiyo||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHA-VAGGO

30 (1) *Catasso*

1 Ekaṃ samāyama Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ⁵

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo||
Katamā catasso|| Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejo-
dhātu|| vāyodhātu||

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dhātuyo ti|| Pathamaṃ|| ⁶

31 (2) *Pubbe*

1 Sāvatthi||

¹ In B only, since this development is missing there in each sutta

² S¹⁻³ Sattānaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Dussilā asamāhitam

⁴ S¹⁻³ dasahi aṅgehi

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ ekaṃ

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||

3 Ko nu kho pathavidhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaraṇaṃ|| ko āpodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo¹ kim nissaraṇaṃ|| ko tejodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaraṇaṃ|| ko vāyodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaraṇanti||

4 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi||

5 Yaṃ kho pathavidhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| ayaṃ pathavidhātuyā assādo|| Yaṃ² pathavidhātuyā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayaṃ pathavidhātuyā ādinavo|| Yaṃ³ pathavidhātuyā chanda-rāgavinayo + chandarāgappahānaṃ|| idaṃ pathavidhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ||

6 Yaṃ āpodhātum paṭicca|| pe||

7 Yaṃ tejodhātum paṭicca|| pe||

8 Yaṃ vāyodhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| ayaṃ vāyodhātuyā assādo|| Yaṃ⁵ vāyodhātuyā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayaṃ vāyodhātuyā ādinavo|| Yaṃ⁶ vāyodhātuyā chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ|| idaṃ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ||

9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ⁷ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbaññāsiṃ||⁸ neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ||

10 Yato cakhvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ||

¹ B ādinavo always

³ B yo

⁵ S³ yā; missing in S¹

⁷ S³ imesaṃ

² S¹⁻³ yā

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B yo; S¹⁻³ yā

⁸ S¹ nab (S³ nāb-) bhaññāsiṃ

11 Nāpañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me
cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jāti natthi dāni punabbhavoti||
Dutiyaṃ||²

32 (3) *Acarim*

1 Sāvatti||³

2 Pathavidhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam
acarim||⁴ Yo pathavidhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata pathavidhātuyā assādo paññāya me so⁵ sudiṭṭho||

3 Pathavidhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam
acarim|| Yo pathavidhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata pathavidhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so⁶ sudiṭṭho||

4 Pathavidhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim|| Yam pathavidhātuyā nissaraṇam tad ajjhaga-
mam yāvata pathavidhātuyā nissaraṇam paññāya me
tam⁷ sudiṭṭham||

5-7 Āpodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe||

8-10 Tejodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe||

11 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam
acarim|| Yo vāyodhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata
vāyodhātuyā assādo paññāya me so⁸ sudiṭṭho||

12 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam
acarim|| Yo vāyodhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata vāyodhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho||

13 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim|| Yam⁹ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudi-
ṭṭham||

14 Yāva kivāncāham bhikkhave imāsam catunnam
dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nis-
saraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam na abbhaññāsim||¹⁰

¹ Ceto is omitted by S³ written between the lines in S¹

² Dve

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on

⁴ Sometimes ācarim whether in S¹ or in S³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in S³

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ So S¹ here; S³ nābbha° as above; B anabbha°

neva tāvāham¹ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim||

15 Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samāra ke sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim||

16 Nāpaṇca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti||² ayam antimā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavoti|| Tatīyaṃ||

33 (4) *Yo no cedam*

1 Sāvatti||

2 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā assādo abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājjeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājanti||

3 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindanti||

4 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nissareyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nissaranti||³

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave āpodhātuyā assādo abhaviṣsa||⁴ pe||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave tejodhātuyā pe||

11 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā assādo abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājjeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājanti||

¹ S¹ athāham

³ B S¹ nissaraṇanti

² S¹⁻³ omit ceto

⁴ assādo° is in B only

12 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā ādinavo abhavissa||
nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum||¹ Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā ādinavo|| tasmā sattā
vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti||

13 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam
abhavissa|| nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nissareyyum||
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam||
tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nissaranti||¹

14 Yāva kīvañcime² bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnam
dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca ādinavato nis-
saraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbaññāpsu||³
neva tāvime⁴ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-
sāya nissatṭhā⁵ viṣaṃyuttā⁶ vippayuttā vimariyādikatena⁷
cetasā viharimṣu||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnam
dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca ādinavato nis-
saraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāpsu|| atha
bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatṭhā
viṣaṃyuttā vippayuttā vimariyādikatena⁷ cetasā viharanti-
ti|| Catutthaṃ⁸||

34 (5) Dukkha

1 Sāvatti||

2 Pathavidhātu ce⁸ hidam bhikkhave ekantaḍukkha
abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā
sukhena|| nayidam sattā pathavidhātuyā sārājjeyyum||
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavidhātusukhā sukhānupatitā
sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena||⁹ tasmā sattā patha-
vidhātuyā sārājanti||

¹ B nissaraṇanti

² S¹⁻³ oca instead of °cime

³ So B always; S¹⁻³ abbaññāsum here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ tāvahaṃ

⁵ B nissatā; C nissatā

⁶ S³ viññātā

⁷ So C; B, S¹⁻³ vipariyādī° katena, both always

⁸ S¹⁻³ cattāri

⁹ S¹⁻³ °dhātuṇca always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sukhena, anavakkantā being omitted

3 Āpodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe|||

4 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe|||

5 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekanta-dukkhā abhavi-
ssa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||
na yidam¹ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājeyyū|| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave vāyodhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā
anavakkantā dukkhena||² tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārā-
janti|||

6 Pathaviḍhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā
abhaviṣsa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā
dukkhena|| na yidam sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindeyyū||
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathaviḍhātu dukkhā dukkhān-
upatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||³ tasmā sattā
pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindanti|||

7 Āpodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe|||

8 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe|||

9 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā abhaviṣsa
sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena||
nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyū||| Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhā-
vakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||¹ tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā
nibbindanti|||

Pañcamam|||

35 (6) Abhinandam

1 Sāvatti|||

I

2 Yo bhikkhave pathaviḍhātum abhinandati dukkham
so abhinandati|| Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

3 Yo āpodhātum abhinandati|| pe|||

4 Yo tejodhātum abhinandati|| pe|||

5 Yo vāyodhātum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati||
Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti
vadāmi|||

¹ S¹⁻³ yadidam

² S¹⁻³ sukhena

³ S¹⁻³ dukkhena; S¹ has avakkantā here and above

II

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathaviđhātum nābhinandati
dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati
parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

7 Yo āpodhātum|| pe||

8 Yo tejodhātum|| pe||

9 Yo vāyodhātum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinan-
dati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā
ti vadāmi|| Chattham||¹

36 (7) Uppādo

1 Sāvatti||

2 Yo bhikkhave pathaviđhātuyā uppādo ñiti abhinibbat-
ti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ñiti jarāmarā-
ṇassa pātubhāvo||

3 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe||

4 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe||

5 Yo vāyodhātuyā uppādo ñiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo
dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ñiti jarāmarāṇassa pātu-
bhāvo||

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathaviđātuyā nirodho vūpasamo
atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarā-
marāṇassa atthagamo||

7 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe||

8 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe||

9 Yo vāyodhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo duk-
khasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarāṇassa attha-
gamo ti|| Sattamaṃ||²

37 (8) Samaṇabrāhmaṇa (1)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo|| Katame catasso||
Pathaviđhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ
catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca

¹ Sr.3 cha

² Sr.3 satta

yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā
vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṁ brāh-
maṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṁ|| na ca pana te āyasmantā
sāmaññattaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
imāsaṃ catunnam dhātunaṃ assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nis-
saraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti||¹ te ca kho me² bhik-
khavā samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇa-
sammataṁ brāhmaṇesu va³ brāhmaṇasammataṁ|| te ca
panāyasmantā sāmaññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṇca diṭ-
ṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharantīti|| Atthamaṃ||

38 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo|| Katamā catasso||
Pathavidhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ
catunnam dhātunaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamāṇaṃ ca assādaṇ
ca ādinavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti
ti⁴ vitthāretabbam|| 5

4 Pajānanti|| pe||⁵ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-
mpajja viharantīti|| Navamaṃ||⁶

39 (10) *Samaṇa brāhmaṇa*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā patha-
vidhātunaṃ na pajānanti|| pathavidhātusamudayaṃ na
pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodham na pajānanti|| pathavi-
dhātunirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti||⁷ pe||

¹ Sr.³ nappajānanti

³ B ca

⁵ Omitted by Sr.³

⁷ B inserts here: te ca kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā|| pa||

² Sr.³ te kho te

⁴ Sr.³ nappajānanti

⁶ Sr.³ Nava

3 Āpodhātum na pajānanti|| pe||

4 Tejodhātum na pajānanti|| pe||

5 Vāyodhātum na pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam na pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata|| na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññattam vā brahmaññattam vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavidhātum pajānanti|| pathavidhātusamudayam pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodham pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti||

7 Āpodhātum pajānanti

8 Tejodhātum pajānanti||

9 Vāyodhātum pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodham pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te ca kho me¹ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Dasamaṃ||²

Catuttha-vaggo||³

Tassuddānam||

Catasso Pubbe Acariṃ||

Yo-no-cedam⁴ Dukkheṇa ca||

Abhinandañ ca⁵ Uppādo||

Tayo Samaṇabrāhmaṇāti||

Dhātu-samyuttam tatiyaṃ samattam||⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ te kho te

² S¹⁻³ dasa

³ S¹⁻³ Catudhātu-vaggo samatto

⁴ S¹⁻³ acari no cedam

⁵ S¹⁻³ Abhinandanañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ Dhātusaññutti samatti

BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMVUTTAM

PĀTHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Tiṇakattham*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra kho ¹ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|| Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

✓3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Anamataggāyaṃ ² bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ ³ sattānaṃ tanhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yaṃ imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakatthasākhā palāsaṃ tacchettvā ⁴ ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā caturaṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ ghaṭikam karitvā ⁵ nikkhippeyya|| Ayam me mātā tassā me mātū ayam mātā ti|| Apariyādinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātū mātaro assu|| atha imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsaṃ parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ tanhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||

6 Evam digharattam vo ⁶ bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam ⁷ paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam katasi vadḍhitā||

7 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alam virajjitūṃ alam vimuccitunti|| Pathamaṃ||⁷

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ till etadavoca

² S¹⁻³ otaggo yaṃ always ³ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhave

⁴ S¹⁻³ taṃ chetvā; S³ ta (which seems to be erased) gahetvā ekajjhaṃ saṃhareyya ⁵ B katvā ⁶ B kho

⁷ C tippaṃ missing with the following word in S¹⁻³

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

2 (2) *Pathavi*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||¹

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ mattikāgūlikam² karitvā nikkhippeyya|| Ayam kho me pitā tassa me pitu ayam pitā ti||| Apariyādinnā³ bhikkhave tassa purisassa pitu pitaro assu|| athāyam mahāpathaviṃ parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|||

4 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|||

5 Evaṃ digharattaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbam paccanubhūtaṃ vyasaṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi vadḍhitā|||

6 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alaṃ eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitunti||| Duttiyam|||

3 (3) *Assu*

1 Sāvatthi||| pe|||

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|||⁴

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yaṃ vā vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandaṇṭānaṃ rodantānaṃ⁵ assupasaṇṇaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuḍdesu udakanti|||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi-pe-tatrakhovoca—

² S¹⁻³ omit mattikā

³ S¹⁻³ oḍḍinno

⁴ S¹⁻³ add digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ

⁵ S¹ rūdantānaṃ always

iminā dighena āddhunā sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam rodantānam assupasannam paggharitam na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

5 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave sādhū kho me¹ tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo² iminā dighena adhunā sandhāvatam saṃsāratam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam rodantānam assupasannam paggharitam na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam||³

7 Digharattam vo bhikkhave mātumaraṇam paccanubhūtam||

8 Puttamaraṇam paccanubhūtam||

9 Dhitumaraṇam paccanubhūtam||

10 Nātiyyasanam paccanubhūtam||

11 Bhogavyasanam paccanubhūtam||

12 Digharattam vo bhikkhave rogavyasanam paccanubhūtam|| tesam vo rogavyasanam paccanubhontānam amanāpasamyogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam rodantānam assupasannam paggharitam na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam||

13 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe||

14 Yāvancidaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sankhāresu nibbiditum alam virajjitum alam vimuceitunti|| Tatiyaṃ||

4 (4) Khīram

1 Sāvatti||⁴

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam tañhāsaṃyojanānam sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||

3 Tam kiṃ maññātha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yaṃ vā vo iminā dighena āddhunā sandhāva-

¹ Sr.³ omit kho me

² Sr.³ kho instead of yaṃ vo

³ These last words from na tveva^o are omitted in B

⁴ Sr.³ add oyaṃ viharati—pe—

taṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājanāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

5 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājanātha||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaram yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam||

7 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti|| Catutthaṃ||

5 (5) Pabbata

1 Sāvatti|| pe||¹ ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami|| upasañkamitvā|| pe||²

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kimva dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro sañkhātum|| ettakāni vassāni iti³ vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasata saḥassāni iti vā ti||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti||

6 Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagava avoca|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu mahāseḷo pabbato yojanam āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena acchiddo⁴ asusiro ekaghano||⁵ tam enam⁶ puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena kāsikena vatthena sakim sakim parimajjeyya||⁷ khippataram kho so bhikkhu mahāseḷo pabbato iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya na tveva kappo||

7 Evam dīgho⁸ bhikkhu kappo|| evaṃ dīghānam kho

¹ Sr.³ yaṃ viharati—pe—

² More developed in B

³ Sr.³ aññāti always

⁴ B acchinno

⁵ B ekagghano

⁶ Sr.³ tamena

⁷ Sr.³ oṃmaddeyya

⁸ Sr.³ add kho

bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo saṃsito nekaṃ¹ kappasataṃ
saṃsitam nekaṃ kappasahassam saṃsitam nekaṃ kap-
pasata-sahassam saṃsitam|||

8 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhu saṃsāro||
pe||| alam vimuccitunti|||² Pañcamam|||³

6 (6) *Sāsapā*

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||| Kiṃ va dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti|||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro saṅkhātum||
ettakāni vassāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni vassasatasahassāni iti
vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu⁵
āyasaṃ⁶ nagaram yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena
yojanam ubbedhena punṇam sāsapānam cūlikābaddham||⁷
tato puriso vassasatassa accayena ekam ekam
sāsapam uddhāreyya|| khippataram kho so⁸ bhikkhu mahā
sāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam
gaccheyya na tveva kappo|||

7 Evaṃ dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| evaṃ dīghānam kho
bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo saṃsito nekaṃ kappasataṃ
saṃsitam nekaṃ kappasahassam saṃsitam nekaṃ kap-
pasatasahassam saṃsitam|||

8 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhu saṃsāro||
pe||| alam⁹ vimuccitunti||| Chattham|||¹⁰

7 (7) *Sāvaka*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ neka always

² More developed in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁶ B asayam

⁷ B gucūlikābandham

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

S¹ alameva S³ alaṇceva

¹⁰ S¹ dva

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—pe—ārāme

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā¹ pe²||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avoca³|| Kimva bahukā nu kho bhante kappā abbatitā atikkantā⁴||

4 Bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbatitā atikkantā⁵ te na sukarā saṅkhātum⁶|| ettakā kappā iti vā⁷ ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti⁸||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti⁹||

6 Sakkā bhikkhave ti Bhagavā avoca¹⁰|| Idhassu¹¹ bhikkhave cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajivino¹² te divase divase kappasatasahassam¹³ anussareyyum¹⁴|| anusaritā va bhikkhave tehi kappā assu¹⁵|| Atha¹⁶ te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajivino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyum¹⁷||

7 Evaṃ bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbatitā atikkantā¹⁸ te na sukarā saṅkhātum¹⁹|| ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti va ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā²⁰||⁴

8 Taṃ kissa hetu²¹|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro²² pe²³ alaṃ vimuccitunti²⁴|| Sattamaṃ²⁵||⁵

8 (8) Gaṅgā

1 Rājagahe Veluvane²⁶||⁶

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami²⁷ pe²⁸||⁷

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca²⁹|| Kim va bahukā nu kho bho Gotama kappā abbatitā atikkantā³⁰ ti³¹||

4 Bahukā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbatitā atikkantā³² te na sukarā saṅkhātum³³|| ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti³⁴||⁸

¹ B idhamassu

² Repeated in B

³ B adds me

⁴ B adds ti

⁵ Omitted by S^{1,3}

⁶ Complete in S^{1,3}

⁷ Complete in B

⁸ S^{1,3} omit ti

5 Sakkā pana bho Gotama upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā brāhmaṇāti Bhagavā avoca||| Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yato cāyaṃ Gangā nadī pahoti|| yattha ca mahāsamuddam appeti|| yā ca tasmim¹ antare vālikā² sā na sukarā saṅkhātum ettakā vālikā iti vā ettakāni vālikasatāni iti vā ettakāni vālikāsahassāni iti vā ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti vā|||

7 Ato bahutarā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbatitā atikantā|| te na sukarā saṅkhātum ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā|||

8 Tam kissa hetum||| Anamataggāyaṃ brāhmaṇa samsāro pubbakoṭi³ na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ|||

9 Evam dīgharattaṃ kho brāhmaṇa dukkham paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ vyasanāṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi vaddhitā|| yāvañcidam brāhmaṇa alam eva sabba-saṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimucitunti|||

10 Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe|| Upāsakāṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu⁴ ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Atthamaṃ|||⁵

9 (9) Daṇḍo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||⁶

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ|| pe||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo upari vebhāsaṃ khitto sakimpi mūlena nipatati sakim pi majjhena nipatati sakim pi aggena⁷ nipatati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjāni-

¹ S¹⁻³ yāetasmiṃ

² S¹⁻³ vālukā (S³-lu) here only

³ S¹⁻³ —pe— abbreviated till 'virajjitum

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ from upāsakaṃ

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

⁷ B antenna

varaṇā¹ sattā¹ taṇhāsamojjanā¹ sandhāvantā saṃsaranā¹
sakim pi asmā lokā param² lokam gacchanti|| sakim pi
parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam āgacchanti||

4 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro|| la||³ alaṃ vimuccitunti|| Navamaṃ||⁴

10 (10) Puggala

1 Bhagavā Rājagahe Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||⁵

2 Tatra|| voca||⁶

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe||

4 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam sandhāvato saṃ-
sarato⁷ siyā evaṃ mahā atthikaṇṇiko⁸ atthipuṇño atthi-
rāsi|| yathāyaṃ Vepullo pabbato sace saṃhārako assa saṃ-
bhataṇṇa na vinasseyya||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna⁹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Ekassekena kappena|| puggalassatthisaṇṇayo||
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi|| iti vuttam mahesinā|| 1 ||

So kho paṇāyam akkhāto|| Vepullo pabbato mahā||
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa|| Magadhānam giribbajo¹⁰|| 2 ||

Yato¹¹ ariyasaccāni|| sammappaññāya passati||
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādam|| dukkhassaca atikkamaṃ||¹² 3 ||

Ariyatthāṅgikam¹² maggaṃ|| dukkhūpasamaḡāminam||
sasattakkhattum¹³ paramam|| sandhāvitvāna puggalo||

¹ S¹⁻³ add nam at the end

² S³ parasmā instead of pi^o|| imam instead of param

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ More complete in B

⁶ Complete in B

⁷ S¹⁻³ saṃsaratam

⁸ So B S¹; S³ oṣaṃkalo; C atthikalo; B omits mahā

⁹ S¹⁻³ vatvā ¹⁰ So S¹⁻³; B obbaje; C^o pabbaje ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

¹² S¹⁻³ ariyaṇṇicatthā^o

¹³ S¹⁻³ sattakkhattu

dukkhassantakaro hoti|| sabbasamyojanakkhaya ti|| 4 ||
Dasamanam||¹

Pathamo vaggo||²

Tassa uddānam||³

Tinakaṭṭham + ca Pathavi||

Assa Khiram ca Pabbatam||⁵

Sāsapā Sāvaka Gaṅgā||

Dando ca ⁶ Puggalenā ti||

DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Duggatam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Tatra kho||⁷

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na-
paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam taṇhāsamyojanānam
sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||

4 Yam bhikkhave passeyyātha duggatam durūpetam
niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpaṃ paccanu-
bhūtam iminā dighena addhunā ti||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro pe|| alam vimuccitunti||⁸

Pathamanam||⁹

12 (2) *Sukhitam*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||¹⁰

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pe||

3 Yam bhikkhave passeyyātha sukhitaṃ sajjitaṃ ¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ dasa

² S¹⁻³ vaggio paṭhamo

³ S¹⁻³ tassu^o

⁴ B tinamkaṭṭham

⁵ S¹⁻³ pabbatā

⁶ S¹⁻³ Dandena

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³ who have only -pe-

⁸ Differently abbreviated in B and in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ ekam

¹⁰ Omitted in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Instead of sukhitaṃ sajjitaṃ confirmed by C, S¹⁻³ have
duggatam durūpetam of the preceding sutta

niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpam paccanu-
bhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunāti||

4 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati¹ pe|| alāṃ vimuccitunti||
Dutiyaṃ||²

13 (3) *Tiṃsamattā*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane||

2 Atha kho tiṃsamattā Paveyyakā³ bhikkhū sabbe
araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe
tecivarikā sabbe sasamyojanā⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṃ-
kamimsu|| upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdimsu||

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi|| Ime kho tiṃsamattā
Paveyyakā⁵ bhikkhū sabbe araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā
sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecivarikā sabbe sasamyojanā||
yaṃ nūnaṃ imesaṃ tathādhammaṃ deseyyaṃ yathā
nesaṃ⁶ imasmiṃ yeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni
vimucceyyanti||⁷

4 Atha ko Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Bhikkhavo ti||
Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

5 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave
saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānaṃ sattā-
naṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsaratam||

6 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho
bahutarāṃ|| Yam vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhā-
vataṃ saṃsaratam sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitam pasannaṃ⁸
paggharitam|| yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

7 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ
desitaṃ ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutarāṃ yaṃ no
iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam saṃsaratam sīsacchin-

¹ na° is missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in B

³ So B and C; S¹⁻³ paṭṭheyyakā

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samyojanā always

⁵ S³ as above; S¹ paṭṭheyyakā

⁶ S¹⁻³ imesaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ cittaṃ vimucceyyāti

⁸ S¹⁻³ passannaṃ always

nānam lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

8 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānātha||

9 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratāṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam||¹ pe||

10 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave gunnaṃ satāṃ gobhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|| la||

11 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mahisānaṃ satāṃ mahisabhūtānaṃ² sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

12 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave urabbhānaṃ satāṃ urabbhabhūtānaṃ|| pe||

13 ajānaṃ satāṃ ajabbhūtānaṃ|| pe||³

14 migānaṃ satāṃ migabhūtānaṃ|| pe||

15 kukkuṭānaṃ satāṃ kukkuṭabhūtānaṃ|| pe||

16 sūkaraṇaṃ satāṃ sūkarabhūtānaṃ|| pe||⁴

17 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātā ti gaheṭvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

18 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā pāripanthakā⁵ ti gaheṭvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

19 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā paradārikā ti gaheṭvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam||⁶

20 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| aḷaṃ vimuccitunti||

21 Idam avoca Bhagava|| attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ udakanti

² Here S¹⁻³ stop adding tīṇi

³ S¹⁻³ put ajānaṃ before, urabbhānaṃ afterwards

⁴ S¹⁻³ put still sūkaraṇaṃ before, kukkuṭānaṃ afterwards

⁵ So B and C ; S¹⁻³ pāripanthikā

⁶ 11-19 are less developed in S¹⁻³

22 Imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhañṇamāne
tiṃsamattānam Paveyyakānam¹ bhikkhūnam anupādāya
āsavehi cittāni vimuccesūti|||

Tatiyaṃ|||²

14 (4) *Mātā*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||³

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|||⁴

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo|| yo na mātābhū-
tapubbo iminā dighena addhunā|||

4 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro|| pe|| alam vimuccitunti||| Catutthaṃ|||⁵

15 (5) *Pitā*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||⁶

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| [Sabbesam evaṃ
peyyālo]|||⁷

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na pitābhūta-
pubbo|| la|||⁸

Pañcamam|||⁹

16 (6) *Bhātā*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||¹⁰

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhātābhūta-
pubbo|| pe|||

Chatthaṃ|||¹¹

17 (7) *Bhagini*

1 Savatthi|||

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhaginibhū-
tapubbo|| pe|||

Sattamaṃ|||

¹ S¹⁻³ pāṭhe°

² S¹⁻³ tīni

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca

⁴ B gha

⁵ S¹⁻³ Cattāri

⁶ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³ who have only -pe-

⁸ In B only

⁹ S¹⁻³ pañca

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ evaṃ peyyālo

¹¹ S¹ seem to have dva

18 (8) *Putto*1 Sāvatti||¹2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na puttabhūta-
pubbo|| pe||Atthamam||²19 (9) *Dhātā*Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||³Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññā-
yati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ san-
dhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na dhitabhūta-
pubbo iminā dighena addhunā||Tam kissa hetu||⁴ Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro
pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhā-
samyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||Evaṃ digharattam vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhū-
taṃ tibbam paccanubhūtaṃ vyasanam paccanubhūtaṃ⁵
kaṭasivaddhitā|| Yavam eidaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabba-
saṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimucci-
tuntī|| Navamam||⁶20 (10) *Vepullapabbatam*1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate||2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe||⁷3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave
saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattā-
naṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa
Pācīnavamso tveva⁸ samañña udapādi|| Tena kho pana¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ till satto² Missing in S¹⁻³³ Missing in S¹⁻³⁴ Here S¹⁻³ insert -na-⁵ S¹⁻³ add kimpaccanubhūtaṃ omitting tibbam paccanubhūtaṃ
(as before)⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³⁷ Complete in B⁸ B pācīna° always; S¹⁻³ teva always

bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Tivarā¹ tveva samaññā udapādi||| Tivarānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ cattārisaṃ² vassasahassāni³ āyuppanānaṃ ahosi||| Tivarā bhikkhave manussā Pācīnavamsaṃ pabbataṃ catuhena ārohani catuhena orohanti|||

5 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena⁴ Kakusandho bhavagā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho loka uppanno hoti||| Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Vidhura-Sajīvaṃ nāma sāvakāyugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ|||

6 Passatha bhikkhave sā cevimassa⁵ pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā|| te ca manussā kālāṃkatā||⁶ so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto|||

7 Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evaṃ addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| yāvaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave ālāṃ eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditūṃ ālāṃ virajjitūṃ ālāṃ vimuccitūṃ|||

8 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vaṅkako tveva samaññā udapādi||| Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Rohitassā tveva samaññā udapādi||| Rohitassānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ tiṃsa-vassasahassāni āyuppanānaṃ ahosi||| Rohitassā bhikkhave manussā Vaṅkakam⁷ pabbataṃ tihena ārohani tihena orohanti|||

9 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Koṇāgamano⁸ bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho loka uppanno hoti|||⁹ Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Bhiyyo-Suttaraṃ nāma sāvakāyugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ|||

10 Passatha bhikkhave|| sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kālāṃkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto|||

¹ S¹ tivarā always, S³ sometimes

² S¹⁻³ oḷisaṃ

³ S¹ vassasatassahassāni

⁴ S¹⁻³ samayena bhi°

⁵ S¹⁻³ sace imassa always

⁶ So B; S¹⁻³ kālāṃkatā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ Vaṅkam here only

⁸ B Koṇā°

⁹ S¹⁻³ ahosi

Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹ pe² alam vimuccitum³||

11 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepullassa pabbatassa Supasso² tveva samaññā udapādi⁴|| Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Suppiyā³ tveva samaññā udapādi⁴|| Suppiyānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ vīsati + vassasahassani āyuppamāṇam ahosi⁵|| Suppiyā bhikkhave manussā Supassaṃ⁵ pabbataṃ dvihena ārohani dvihena orohanti⁶||

12 Tena kho pana samayena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti⁷|| Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam⁸||

13 Passatha bhikkhave⁹ Sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kalamkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto¹⁰||

14 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā⁶ pe⁷ alam vimuccitum⁸||

15 Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vepullo tveva samaññā udapādi⁷|| Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imesam manussānaṃ Māgadha⁸ tveva samaññā udapādi⁷|| Māgadha⁸naṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ appakam āyuppamāṇam parittam lahu⁹kaṃ⁸ yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo¹⁰|| Māgadha⁸ka bhikkhave manussā Vepullam pabbataṃ muhuttana ārohani muhuttana orohanti¹¹||

16 Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno¹² mayham kho⁹ pana bhikkhave Sāriputta-Moggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugam¹⁰ aggam bhaddayugam¹¹||

17 Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo¹³ yā ayañ cevimassa¹¹

¹ Sr.3 otunti

² Sr.3 Suphasso always

³ Sr.3 appiyā always

⁴ Sr.3 vīsatiṃ

⁵ Sr.3 omit m

⁶ Little more developed in B

⁷ udapādi is missing in Sr.3

⁸ Omitted by Sr.3

⁹ B omoggalānāsāvakayugam

¹⁰ Sr.3 ayamevimassa

pabbatassa samaññā antaradhāyissati|| ime ca manussā
kālaṃ karissanti ahañ ca parinibbāyissāmi||

18 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā
bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā||
Yāvaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave alaṃ eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbin-
dituṃ alaṃ virajjitūṃ alaṃ vimuccitūṃ ti||

19 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvāna * Sugato athā-
param etaḍ avoca satthā||

Pācīnavamso Tivarānaṃ||
Rohitassānaṃ Vaṅkako||
Suppiyānaṃ Supassā ti||²
Māgadhānaṃ ca Vepulla|| 1 ||³

Aniccāvata saṅkhārā||
Uppāda vayadhammino||⁴
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti||
Tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti|| 2 ||
||Dasamaṃ||⁵

Dutiyo vaggo||
Tassa uddānaṃ||⁶

Duggataṃ Sukhitaṃ ceva||
Timsa 7 Mātā Pītena ca||
Bhātā Bhagini Putto ca||
Dhītā Vepullapabbataṃ||

Anamatagga-samyuttaṃ catuttham||⁸

* S¹-3 omit na ² S¹-3 appiyanāṃ supassāsī (S¹ sī)

³ S¹-3 —llaṃ

⁴ S¹-3 uppādā

⁵ Omitted by S¹-3; S¹ puts yya

⁶ S¹-3 tassud°

⁷ B tīsa

⁸ B tatiyaṃ

BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Santuttham*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||¹

2 Santutthāyam² bhikkhave³ Kassapo itarītarena cīvarena|| Itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā⁴ ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ⁵ āpajjati|| Aladdhā cīvaram na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito⁶ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati||

3 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena piṇḍapātena|| Itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati|| Aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati||

4 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena senāsanena|| Itarītarena senāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati|| Aladdhā ca senāsaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati||

5 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena|| Itaritaragilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| na ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati|| Aladdhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṃ⁷ na paritassati|| laddhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Santutthā bhavissāma itarītarena cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca

² S¹⁻³ santuttho yaṃ always

³ S¹⁻³ insert mahā

⁴ B itarīo always

⁵ B °pati° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ agadhito always

⁷ S¹⁻³ °parikkhārānaṃ

ca vaṇṇavādino|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appaṭirūpaṃ
 āpajjissāma||| Aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na¹ paritassissāma||
 laddhā ca cīvaram agadhitā amuecchitā anajjhāpannā
 ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇa - paññā paribhuñjissāma|||
 Evaṃ sabbam kātābham|||² Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itari-
 tarena piṇḍapātena|| pe||| Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itari-
 tarena senāsanena|| pe||| Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itaritarena
 gilāna - paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārena|| itaritara-gilāna-
 paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-
 vādino|| na ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkārahetu ane-
 sanam appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissāma||| Aladdhā ca gilāna-pac-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhāram na paritassissāma|| laddhā ca
 gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhitā amuecchitā
 anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñ-
 jissāma ti||| Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitābham|||

7 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā kassa-
 pasadiso|| ovaḍitehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitab-
 banti||| Pathamam|||

2 Anottāpi

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ³ āyasmā ca Mahā-
 kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipa-
 tane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisal-
 lānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami||
 pe|||⁴ vitisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
 tam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca|||

4 Vuccati hidam āvuso Kassapa anātāpi⁵ anottāpi⁶
 abhabbo sambodhāya⁷ abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anu-
 tarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||| Ātāpi ca kho⁸

¹ B inserts ca.

² S¹⁻³ sabbam evaṃ kātābham

³ S¹ insert here Bhagavā

⁴ Complete in B

⁵ So B and C; S¹⁻³ anātāpi

⁶ B anottāpi always

⁷ S¹⁻³ add m

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo ¹ nibbānāya bhabbo ² anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti||²

5 Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anātāpī hoti anottāpī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||³ Kittāvatā ca pana ⁴ ātāpī hoti ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā ti||

I

6 Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti|| na ātappam karoti|| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti|| Anuppannā me kusalā ⁵ dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti|| Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti||

Evam kho āvuso anātāpī hoti||

II

7 Kathaṇcāvuso anottāpī hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā ⁶ anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|| ⁷ Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ogamāya

³ S¹ adds here between the lines ātāpī ca otāpī ca abhabbo sambodhāya nibbānāya anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anāgatāpī (*sic*) hoti anottāpī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya

⁴ B panāvuso

⁵ S¹⁻³ akusalā preceded by pāpakā in S³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³; represented in S¹ by nā; S³ na

⁷ S¹⁻³ ottappati

Evam kho āvuso anottāpi hoti|||

8 Evam kho āvuso anāṭāpi anottappi abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

III

9 Kathaṇi ca āvuso ātāpi hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti ātappaṃ karoti||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā¹ anattāya samvatteyyunti ātappaṃ karoti||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā|| pe|||² ātappaṃ karoti|||

Evam kho āvuso ātāpi hoti|||

IV

10 Kathaṇicāvuso ottāpi hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti ottappati||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti ottappati||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nupajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti ottappati||| Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti ottappati|||

Evam kho āvuso ottāpi hoti|||

11 Evam kho āvuso ātāpi ottāpi bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya ti|||

Dutiyaṃ|||

3 Candupamam

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||⁴

2 Candupamā bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamatha|| apa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B °hiyya° always; C °hiya°

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ me kusalā; S¹ adds pāpakā a between the lines; S² adds nu, S¹ an after dhammā

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

kasseva kāyam apakassa¹ cittaṃ niccanavakā² kulesu appagabbhā³

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso jarūdapānaṃ⁴ vā olokeyya pabbatavisamaṃ vā nadiduggaṃ⁵ vā apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave candupamā kulāni upasaṅkamatha apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā⁶

Kassapo bhikkhave candupamo kulāni upasaṅkamati apakesseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccanavako kulesu appagabbho⁷

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitunti⁸

5 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavan-nettikā bhagavaṃpatīsaraṇā⁹ Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti¹⁰

6 Atha kho Bhagavā ākāse paṇiṃ cālesi¹¹ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ¹² ākāse paṇi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati¹³ labhantu lābhakāmaṃ puññakāmaṃ karontu puññāniti¹⁴

7 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁵ evaṃ paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁶ Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitum¹⁷ Kassapassa bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati¹⁸ labhantu lābhakāmaṃ puññakāmaṃ karontu puññāniti¹⁹

8 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano²⁰ Evam paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano²¹

[9 Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitum²²]²³

¹ B adds va; further on appakasseva

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ niccaṃ navīyā

³ B °gabbā° always

⁴ S¹ omits ja, S³ jarū

⁵ S¹⁻³ nadiduggaṃ

⁶ B apāyaṃ

⁷ In S¹⁻³ only.

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti|| Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||

11 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā bhagavan-nettikā bhagavampatisaranā|| Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessantīti||

12 Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

13 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evamecitto paresam dhammam deseti|| Aho vata me dhammam suṇeyyū|| sutvā ca dhammam pasideyyū¹|| pasannā ca me pasannā karam kareyyunti|| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||

14 Yo ca² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam citto paresam dhammam deseti|| Svākhyāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko⁴ paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| aho vata me dhammam suṇeyyū|| sutvā ca dhammam ājāneyyū|| ājānitvā⁵ ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyunti|| Iti dhammasudhammatam paṭicca paresam dhammam deseti|| Kāruṇṇam paṭicca⁶ anudāyam paṭicca⁷ anukāmpam upādāya paresam dhammam deseti|| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||

15 Kassapo bhikkhave evamecitto paresam dhammam deseti|| Svākhyāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| Aho

¹ B pasideyyū

² B omits ca

³ So B; S¹⁻³ svākkhāto, as usual

⁴ B opāneyyiko as elsewhere

⁵ B ājānetvā always

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert paresam dhammam deseti

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert paresam dhammam deseti once more

⁸ As above (Note 3)

vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyūṃ || sutvā ca pana ¹ dhammam ājāneyyūṃ || ājānitvā ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyunti ||
Iti dhammasudhammatam paṭicca ² anudayam paṭicca ² anukampam upādāya paresam dhammaṃ deseti ||

16 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovādissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso || ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabbanti ||

Tatiyam || ³

4 Kulupagam

1 Sāvatti || ⁴

2 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulūpako ⁵ hotuṃ || Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako hotunti ||

3 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā || pe || Bhagavā etad avoca ||

4 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evameitto kulāni upasaṅkamati || Dentu yeva ⁶ me mā ⁷ adamsu || bahukaññeva me dentu mā thokam || paṇitaññeva me dentu mā lukham || sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandham || sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti ||

5 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evamecittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti tena bhikkhu sandiyyati || ⁸ so tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati || thokam denti no bahukam || pe || ⁹ lukham denti no paṇitam || pe || ⁹ dandham denti no sīgham || tena bhikkhu sandiyyati || so tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati || asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ || tena bhikkhu sandiyyati ||

¹ S¹ omits pana ; S³ capana

² S¹⁻³ insert paresam dhammaṃ deseti

³ S¹ c instead of tatiyam omitted by S³

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca

⁵ So C ; B kulupako always ; S¹⁻³ kulū (or -lū) pago

⁶ S¹⁻³ dentuññeva ⁷ S¹⁻³ repeat me mā

⁸ So B ; C. sandiyyati ; S¹⁻³ sandiyyati

⁹ Complete in S¹⁻³

so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati||
Evaṛūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako
hotuṃ||

6 Yo ca kho¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evamecitto kulāni upasaṅkamati|| Taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā² adamsu|| bahukaññeva me³ dentu mā thokaṃ|| paṇitaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ|| sihaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccaṃ ti||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhu evamecittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ⁴|| lukhaṃ denti no paṇitaṃ⁴|| dandhaṃ denti no sihaṃ⁴|| asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati||

Evaṛūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotuṃ||

8 Kassapo bhikkhave evamecitto⁵ kulāni upasaṅkamati|| Taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā⁶ adamsu|| bahukaññeva⁷ me dentu mā thokaṃ|| paṇitaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ|| sihaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccaṃ ti||

9 Tassa ce bhikkhave Kassapassa evaṃ cittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti|| tena Kassapo pi na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| lukhaṃ denti no paṇitaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| dandhaṃ denti no sihaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ|| tena Kassapo no sandiyyati||

¹ S¹⁻³ yova (or ca?) hamo

² S¹⁻³ dentaññeva mā me mā

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ Complete in all the MSS. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omits citto

⁶ S¹⁻³ have here me mā one time only as well as B

⁷ S¹⁻³ bahuññeva here and above

yati|| so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati||

10 Kassapena vā hi bhikkhave ovādissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso|| ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabbanti|| Catuttham||¹

5 Jīṇaṃ

1 Evaṃ me sutam||² Rājāgahe Veluvane||³

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||⁴

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Jīṇo si tvaṃ Kassapa garukāni ca⁵ te imāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni|| tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Kassapa gahapatāni ceva cīvarāni dhārehi nimantanāni⁶ ca bhuñjāhi mama ca⁷ santike viharāhiti||

4 Ahaṃ kho bhante digharattam araṇṇako⁸ ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| piṇḍapātiko ceva⁹ piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādi|| tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| appiccho ceva appicchatāya vaṇṇavādi|| santuṭṭho ceva santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi|| pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavāditi||

5 Kimpana tvaṃ Kassapa atthavasam sampassamāno digharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa vaṇṇavādi|| Evaṃ peyyālo|| piṇḍapātiko ceva⁹ paṃsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavivitto ceva|| asaṃsaṭṭho ceva|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavāditi||

6 Dve kvāham bhante atthavase sampassamāno digharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattāri

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of ekam°

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ nimantanāsu

⁷ S¹⁻³ mamañca

⁸ S¹⁻³ āraṇo

⁹ S¹⁻³ ca (or va) always

piṇḍapātiko ceva|| pamsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| apiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavivitto ceva|| asamsattho ceva|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambassa¹ ca vaṇṇavādī||

7 Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimaṃ ca janatam anukampamāno appevanāma pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ|| Ye kira te ahesuṃ buddhānubuddhasāvaka te dīgharattam araṇṇikā ceva ahesuṃ araṇṇikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| pe|| piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesuṃ|| pamsukūlikā ceva ahesuṃ|| tecīvarikā ceva ahesuṃ|| appicchā ceva ahesuṃ|| santuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ|| pavivittā ceva ahesuṃ|| asamsatthā ceva ahesuṃ|| āradhaviṛiyā ceva ahesuṃ|| viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino ti|| te tathattāya paṭipajjissanti|| tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya||

8 Ime khvāham bhante dve atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattam araṇṇiko ceva araṇṇikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| piṇḍapātiko ceva|| pamsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavitto ceva|| asamsattho ceva|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

9 Sādhu sādhu Kassapa|| bahujanahitāya kira tvam Kassapa paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ||

10 Tasmātiha tvam Kassapa sānāni ceva pamsukūlikāni dhārehi nibbasanāni|| piṇḍapatāya ca carāhi araṇṇe ca viharāhi||

Pañcamam²||

6 Ovādo (1)

1 Rājagahe³ Veluvane||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe⁴||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Ovada⁵ Kassapa bhikkhū|| karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ⁶ aham vā

¹ B viriyārabha ° always

² S¹⁻³ pañca

³ S¹⁻³ insert viharati ⁴ Complete in B ⁵ S¹⁻³ Ovadi

⁶ S¹⁻³ dhammikaṃ (further on dhammim) katham

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyam¹ tvam vā aham vā bhikkhū-
nam dhammikatham kareyyam tvam vāti|||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassaka-
raṇehi² dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhiṇag-
gāhino³ anusāsaniṃ⁴|| Idhāham bhante addasaṃ Bhaṇ-
ḍaṃ⁵ ca nāma bhikkhum Ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ
Abhiñjikaṃ⁶ ca nāma bhikkhum Anuruddhassa saddhivi-
hāriṃ aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadante|| Ehi bhikkhu
ko bahutaram bhasissati|| ko sundaratarāmaṃ bhasissati|| ko
ciratarāmaṃ bhavissatīti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarāmaṃ bhikkhum āmantesi|||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu|| mama vacanena Bhaṇḍaṃ ca bhikkhum
Ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ Abhiñjikaṃ ca bhikkhum Anurud-
dhassa saddhivihāriṃ āman-tehi Satthā āyasmante āman-
teti ti⁷|||

6 Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā
yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā te bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Satthā āyasmante āmantetīti|||

7 Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhum patissutvā yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinne⁸ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad
avoca||| Saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃsu
tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhasis-
sati ko sundaratarāmaṃ bhasissati ko ciratarāmaṃ bhasissatīti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||

9 Kim nu kho⁹ me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ
desitaṃ ājānātha||| Ettha tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃ-
su tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bha-
sissati ko sundaratarāmaṃ bhasissati ko ciratarāmaṃ bhasissa-
tīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ ovadeyyam

² S¹⁻³ insert ca before karaṇehi; C karaṇehi

³ So B and C; S¹⁻³ appa^o ⁴ B anusāsani; S¹ osani

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇḍum ⁶ B abhiñjika; S¹⁻³ abhiñjika always

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit āman-tehi and āyasmante, and have āmantetesi

⁸ S¹⁻³ nisinnā

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit kho

No hetam bhante|||

10 No ce kira me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha|| atha kiñcarahi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantaṃ kiṃ passantaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññāṃsu tena accāvadatha||| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatīti|||

11 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum|||

Accayo no bhante accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlhe yathā akusale|| ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññāṃsu tena accāvadimha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatīti||| Tesanno bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatīṃ samvarāyāti|||

12 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave accayo accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlhe yathā akusale|| ye tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññāṃsu tena accāvadittha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatīti||| Yato ca kho tumhe bhikkhave accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarotha|| taṃ vo mayam paṭigaṇhāma|||

13 Vuddhi hesā bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ ca samvaram āpajjatīti||| Chatṭhaṃ¹|||

7 Ovādo (2)

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane²|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Māha-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū|| karoḥi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ³ ahaṃ vā

¹ Sr. 3 dva

² Sr. 3 Sāvatti—tatra—voca—

³ Sr. 3 dhammiṃ° always

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā ahaṃ vā bhikkhū-
naṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti|||

4 Dubbacā kho ¹ bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakara-
ṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinaggā-
hino ² anusāsaniṃ ³|||

5 Yassa kassaci bhante + saddhā natthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappaṃ natthi
kusalesu dhammesu|| viriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso
vā āgacchati hāniyeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
vuddhi|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhante kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena
hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena|| evaṃ eva kho
bhante yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
pe|| hiri natthi|| ottappaṃ natthi|| viriyaṃ natthi|| paññā
natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchati hāni yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
vuddhi|||

7 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ||
ahiriko purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānaṃ etaṃ|| anottāpi
purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| kusīto purisa-
puggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| duppañño purisapug-
galo ti bhante pe ⁵|| kodhano|| purisapuggalo ti|| pe ⁵||
upanāhi purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| Na
santi bhikkhū ovādakāti bhante parihānam etaṃ|||

8 Yassa kassaci bhante saddhā atthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| hiri atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappaṃ atthi kusa-
lesu dhammesu|| viriyaṃ atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| paññā
atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgac-
chati vuddhiyeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-
hāni ⁶|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante juphapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati|| vaddhateva vaṇṇena vaddhati maṇḍa-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B S¹⁻³ appa°; S¹ oggāhino

³ B anusāsani; S¹⁻³ nim

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhuno

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ B parihānaṃ

lena vadḍhati ābhāya vadḍhati ārohapariṇāhena|| evaṃ eva
kho bhante yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu||
pe|| hiri atthi|| la|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| paññā
atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchati|| vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
parihāni||

10 Saddho purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ||
Hirimā purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| ottāpi
purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| āraddhaviriyō
purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| paññavā puri-
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| akkodhano puri-
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| anupanāhi puri-
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| Santi bhikkhū
ovādakāti bhante aparihānam etaṃ ti||

11 Sādhū sādhu Kassapa|| yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā
natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri natthi|| la|| ottappam
natthi|| viriyam natthi|| paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā
kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

12 Seyyathāpi Kassapa kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati|| hāyateva vaṇṇena|| pe¹|| hāyati
ārohapariṇāhena|| Evam eva kho Kassapa yassa kassaci
saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri natthi|| ottap-
pam natthi|| viriyam natthi|| paññā natthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāni yeva
paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

13 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ||
ahiriko|| pe|| anottāpi|| kusīto|| duppañño|| kodhano||
upanāhi purisapuggalo ti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ|| Na
santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ||

13 Yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā atthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| la||² hiri atthi|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi||
paññā atthi kusalesudhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchati vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu||³

14 Seyyathāpi Kassapa jūṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add pe

divaso vā āgacchati|| vaddhateva vaṇṇena vaddhati maṇḍa-
lena vaddhati ābhāya vaddhati ārohapariṇāhena|| evam eva
kho Kassapa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu||
hiri atthi|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| paññā atthi
kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati||
vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni||

15 Saddho purisapuggaloti Kassapa aparihānam etaṃ||
hirimā|| pe|| ottāpī|| āradhaviṇṇa|| paññavā|| akkodhano||
anupānāhi purisapuggalo ti Kassapa aparihānam etaṃ||
Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ ti||

Sattamaṃ||¹

8 Ovādo (3)

1 Rājagahe Kalandakanivāpe||²

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kas-
sapam Bhagavā etad avoca|| Ovāda Kassapa bhikkhū
karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ||⁴ ahaṃ vā,
Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā|| ahaṃ vā bhik-
khūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ⁵ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti||

4 Dubbaṇṇaṃ kho bhante etaraṃ bhikkhū dovaccassaka-
raṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkamaṃ apadakkhiṇaggā-
hino anusāsanaṃti||

5 Tathā hi pana Kassapa pubbe therā bhikkhū araṇṇākā
ceva⁶ ahesuṃ|| araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| piṇḍapā-
tikā ceva ahesuṃ piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| paṃsu-
kūlikā ceva ahesuṃ paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino||
tecivarikā ceva ahesuṃ tecivarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino||
appicchā ceva ahesuṃ appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādino|| san-
tutṭhā ceva ahesuṃ santutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino|| pavivittā
ceva ahesuṃ pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| asaṃsatṭhā ceva

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

³ Complete in B

⁴ See the preceding sutta

⁵ See preceding sutta

⁶ S¹⁻³ ca always as in the preceding

ahesum asamsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| āradhaviyā ceva
ahesum viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino||

6 Tatra¹ yo hoti bhikkhu ārañṇako ceva ārañṇakat-
tassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikassa
ca vaṇṇavādi|| pamsukūliko ceva pamsukūlikattassa
ca vaṇṇavādi|| tecivariko ceva tecivarikattassa ca vaṇ-
navādi|| appiccho ceva appicch atāya ca vaṇṇavādi|| san-
tuttho ceva santutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi|| pavivitto ceva
pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| asamsattho ceva asamsaggassa
ca vaṇṇavādi|| āradhaviyāro ceva viriyārambhassa ca
vaṇṇavādi|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| Ehi
bhikkhu ko nāmayam² bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhik-
khu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam
āsanam nisīdāhīti||

7 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evam³ hoti||
Yo kira so hoti bhikkhu ārañṇako ceva ārañṇakattassa ca
vaṇṇavādi|| pe|| piṇḍapātiko ceva|| pamsukūliko ceva|| te-
civariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuttho ceva|| pavivitto
ceva|| asamsattho ceva|| āradhaviyāro ceva viriyāram-
bhassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena niman-
tenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmayam bhikkhu bhaddako vatā-
yam bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu
idam āsanam nisīdāhī ti|| Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti||
tesam tam hoti digharattam hitāya sukhāya||

8 Etarahi pana Kassapa therā bhikkhū na ceva ārañṇakā
na ca ārañṇakattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva piṇḍapātikā na
ca piṇḍapātikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva pamsukūlikā na
ca pamsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva tecivarikā na ca
tecivarikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva⁴ appicchā na ca
appicchatāya vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva santutthā na ca san-
tutthiyā vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva pavivittā na ca pavivekassa
vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva asamsatthā na ca asamsaggassa vaṇ-

¹ S¹-3 tatrā

² S¹-3 nāmo ayam always

³ Missing in S¹-3

⁴ Instead of na ceva S¹-3 insert here hoti bhikkhu
ñāto yassassī lābhī civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya
bhesajjanañ ca

navādino|| na ceva āradhaviyā na ca viriyārambhassa
vaṇṇavādino||

9 Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassi lābhi cīvара-piṇ-
ḍapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārānam||
taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu||
ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrah-
macārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam
nisidāhiti||

10 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evaṃ hoti||
Yo¹ kira so hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassi lābhi cīvара-piṇḍapāta-
senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārānam|| taṃ
therā bhikkhū nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmāyaṃ
bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo
vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisidāhiti||
Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti|| tesam taṃ hoti digharattam
ahitāya dukkhāya||

Yāhi taṃ² Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyya Upad-
ḍutā brahmacāri³ brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā⁴
brahmacāri brahmacārābhibhavanenāti||⁵ evaṃhi taṃ
Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacāri
brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā brahmacāri brah-
macārābhibhavanenāti||⁶ Atthamam||

9 Jhānābhiniṇṇā

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||⁷

2 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva⁸ ākaṅkhāmi viviceva
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram
vivekaṃ pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja
viharāmi||

¹ Sr.3 so

² Sr.3 sañhitam

³ Sr.3 prefix sa here only

⁴ C abhivanā; B abhipatthanā; S^r adds va

⁵ B abhipatthanenāti; brahmacābhibhavanenāti

⁶ Same varieties of reading as in the first part of the
phrase

⁷ Sr.3 Sāvattthi—tatra voca

⁸ So C and Sr.3; B yāvade always

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati viviceva kamehi viviceva¹ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathanam jhānam upasampajja viharati|||

3 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati||

4 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako² ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedemi|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārīti|| tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| pe||³ tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati|||

5 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā sati parisuddhim catuttham jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe||| catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati|||

6 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasāññānam atthagamā nānattasāññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā|| pe||| Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|||

7 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññānanti viññānaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|||

¹ Sr.3 viviceva

³ Complete in Sr.3

² Sr.3 upekkha° always

⁴ Sr.3 catutthajjhānam

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe||¹ viññā-
nañ cāyataṇaṃ upasampajja viharati||

8 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso viññā-
nañcāyataṇaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāya-
tanam upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe|| ākiñcañ-
ñāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

9 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam
upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe|| neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

10 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayita-
nirodham upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave||² pe|| saññāvedayitanirodham
upasampajja viharati||

11 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavidham
iddhividham paccanubhomi|| Eko pi hutvā bahudhāhomi||
bahudhā pi hutvā eko homi|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ
tirokuḍḍaṃ³ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gac-
chāmi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyāpi ummuja nimujjaṃ
kāromi seyyathāpi udaye|| udaye pi abhiijamāne gacchāmi
seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamāmi⁴
seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo|| Ime pi candimasūriye evam
mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasāmi pari-
majjāmi|| yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavidham
iddhividham paccanubhoti|| pe|| Yāva brahmalokā pi
kāyena vasaṃ vatteti||

12 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbāya sotadhā-
tuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakena⁵ ubho sadde supāmi
dibbe ca mānuse⁶ ca ye dūre santike ca||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbāya sota-
dhātuyā|| pe|| dūre santike ca||

¹ Complete in B

² Omitted by S¹-3

³ B kuṭṭaṃ

⁴ S¹ pallaṅkenañcaṅ°; B omits caṅ°

⁵ B mānussikāya

⁶ B mānusse

14 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi parasattūnam
parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| sarāgaṃ vā
cittam sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi|| vītaraṃ vā cittam
vītaraṃ cittanti pajānāmi|| sadosaṃ vā cittam|| pe||
vītadosaṃ vā cittam|| pe|| samohaṃ vā cittam|| pe|| vita-
mohaṃ vā cittam|| pe|| saṅkhittaṃ vā cittam|| pe||
vikkhittaṃ vā cittam|| pe|| mahaggaṃ vā cittam|| pe||
amahaggaṃ vā cittam|| pe|| sa-uttaraṃ vā cittam||
pe|| anuttaraṃ vā cittam|| pe|| samāhitaṃ vā cittam||
pe|| asaṃhitaṃ vā cittam|| pe|| vimuttaṃ vā cittam||
pe|| avimuttaṃ vā cittam avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāmi||¹

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti parasattūnam
parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti|| sarāgaṃ vā
cittam sarāgacittanti pajānāti|| pe|| avimuttaṃ vā cittam
avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti||

15 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihiṭam
pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi|| seyyathīdaṃ|| ekam pi jātiṃ
dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo
dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ² pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ
pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisaṃ pi jātisaṃ
pi jātisaṃ saṃvattakappe aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke
pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe|| amutrā-
sim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ-
sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto|| so tato cuto
amutra udapādi|| tatāvasiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ-
vaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃā-
yupariyanto so tato cuto idhupapanno ti|| iti sākāraṃ
sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti anekavihiṭam
pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati|| seyyathīdaṃ|| ekam pi jātiṃ||
pe|| iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsaṃ
anussarati||

16 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cak-
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena³ satte passāmi||

¹ Sr.3 intervert here as before the affirmation and the
negation

² Sr.3 viṣati

³ Sr.3 mānussakena

cavamāne uppajjamāne¹ hīne pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi||| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī duc-caritena² samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā te kāyassa bhedaḥ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ dug-gatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā|||³ Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anu-pavādaḥ sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā|| te kāyassa bhedaḥ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti||| Iti dibbena cakḥhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne|| pe|||⁴ yathākammupage satte pajānāti|||

17 Ahaṇca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti||| Navamaṃ|||⁵

10 Upassayaṃ

1 Evam me sutaṃ||⁶ ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kassapo Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivā-

¹ B uppajjamāne always

² S¹⁻³ have vacīmano duc-caritena^o and omit manoduc-caritena^o here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ uppannā

⁴ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

setvā pattacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo
tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad
avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro ¹ bhikkhu-
nupassayo ² tenupasaṅkossāmāti|||

Gaccha tvam āvuso Ānanda bahukieco tvam bahukaraṇi-
yo ti|||

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahā-
Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena
aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti|||

Gaccha tvam āvuso Ānanda bahukieco tvam bahukaraṇi-
yoti|||

5 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahā-
Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena
aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo pubbaṇhasamayam
nivasetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā
samaṇena yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅ-
kami||| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

II

7 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Mahā-
Kassapo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam
Mahā-Kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|||

8 Ekam antam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
Mahā-Kassapo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi
samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tā bhikkhuniyo
dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā
sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi|||

10 Atha kho Thullatissā ³ bhikkhunī anattamanā anatta-
manavācam nicchāresi||| Kim pana ayyo ⁴ Mahā-Kassapo
ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammam
bhāsitaḥham maññāti|| seyyathāpi nāma sūcivāṇijako

¹ S¹-3 yenañña° always

² B bhikkhū° always

³ So B; C thūla°; S¹ phulla°; S³ pulla° here only

⁴ S¹ panayyo; S³ paneyyo

sūcikārassa santike sūcim vikketabbam maññeyya|| evam
eva ayyo Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino
sammukhā dhammam bhāsītabbam maññātīti||

11 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullatissāya bhik-
khunipā imaṃ vācam bhāsanānāya||

III

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānan-
dam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda|| ahaṃ
sueivāṇijako tvam sucikāro udāhu ahaṃ sucikāro tvam
sueivāṇijakoti||

Khamatha ¹ bhante Kassapa bālo mātugāmo ti||

13 Āgamehi tvam āvuso Ānanda mā te saṃgho uttari-
upaparikkhi|| ²

Tam kim maññasi āvuso Ānanda||

14 Api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṃghe
upanīto|| ³ Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivie-
ceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-
cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasa-
mpajja viharāmi|| Ānando pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅ-
khati vivieceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-
takkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam
upasampajja viharatīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Ahaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhu-
saṃghe upanīto|| Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi
vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam
savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-
sampajja viharāmi|| Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅ-
khati vivieceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi|| pe||
pathamam jhānam ⁴ upasampajja viharati ti||

16-29 Navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ ⁵ pañ-
cannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo||

¹ B khama

² So B and C who adds pi; S¹⁻³ uttarim upaparikkhan-
tam kim maññasi°

³ B upanito always; S¹⁻³ upanīte here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ pathamajjhānam

⁵ B omits°vihāra°

30 Tam kim maññasi āvuso¹ Ānanda api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto||| Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||| Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto||| Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||| Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

32 Sattaratanam vā² āvuso nāgam adḍhatṭharatanam vā tālapattikāya³ chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyāti|||

IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacāriyam-hā ti||| Dasamaṃ|||

11 Cīvaram

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe|||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇā-girismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena sad-dhim||| .

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tim-samattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā|||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert yo

³ S¹⁻³ omit ya

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathā-bhirantam cārikaṃ caritvā yena Rājagahaṃ¹ Veluvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṇkhamiṃ upasaṇkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapam abhivādatvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avocaṃṃṃ Kati² nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattantiṃṃ

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃṃṃ dummaṇkūnam³ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuviharāya⁴ mā papicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅghaṃ bhindeyyuṃ kulānuddayatāya cāṃṃṃ Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhojanaṃ paññattantiṃṃṃ

7 Atha kiñcarahi tvam⁵ āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi⁵ bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane⁶ amattaññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikaṃ carasiṃṃ sassa-ghātaṃ maññe carasi kulupaghātaṃ⁷ maññe carasiṃṃṃ Olujjāti⁸ kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti⁹ kho te āvuso¹⁰ navappāyāṃṃ navāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññā-sītiṃṃṃ

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni ṃṃ atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamātiṃṃṃ

¹ ṃ is omitted in S¹; afterwards added in B

² S¹⁻³ Kinnu

³ So C; B dumaṇkunam; S¹⁻³ dummaññūnaṃ.

⁴ phāsu° and phāsuka° ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhojanehi

⁷ So B; S¹⁻³ kulupagghātaṃ; C kulappagghātaṃ

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ olujjasi; C ullujjasi

⁹ S¹⁻³ pallujjati; C pallajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert here Ānanda parisā

9 Tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojāne amataññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi¹ sasagghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi¹ Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā¹ Na vāyaṃ¹ kumārako mattam aññāsiti.

III

10 Assosi kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī¹ ayyena kira Mahā-Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena apasādito ti¹

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī anattamanā anatamanavācam nicchāresi¹ Kimpana ayyo² Mahā-Kassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbam maññatiti¹

12 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya¹

13 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca¹ Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā³ vācā bhāsita¹ yato ham⁴ āvuso kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum⁵ aññatra tena Bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena¹

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahosi¹ Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso⁶ pabbajjā¹ na yidaṃ sukaṃ agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnāṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum¹ Yaṃ nunāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyanti¹

15 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena paṭapiloti-

¹ S¹⁻³ nacāyam; for the rest, same remarks as in 7

² S¹⁻³ panayyo

³ B apaṭi° always

⁴ So C; S¹⁻³ yato kho ham, B yatvāham

⁵ So B; C uddisatam and uddissitum; S¹ uddisita (S³-tam)

⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjho; C abbokāso

kānam¹ saṅghātiṃ karitvā² ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyam pabbaji³ ||³

16 So evaṃ pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam Bahuputte⁴ cetiye nisinnam⁵ disvanā me⁵ etad ahosi⁶ || Sattthāraṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ⁷ Sugataṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ⁸ Sammāsambuddhaṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ ti⁹ ||

17 So khvāham āvuso tattheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ¹⁰ || Sattthā me bhante Bhagavā¹¹ sāvako haṃ asmi¹² ||

18 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca¹³ || Yo kho Kassapa evaṃ sabbam¹⁴ cetasā samannāgataṃ sāva-kam ajānaññeva vadeyya Jānāmiti¹⁵ apasaññeva vaddeyya Passāmiti¹⁶ muddhā pi tassi vipateyya¹⁷ || Aham kho pana Kassapa jānaññeva vadāmi Jānāmiti¹⁸ passaññeva vadāmi Passāmiti¹⁹ ||

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam²⁰ || Tib-bam²¹ hirottappam²² paccupaṭṭhitam bhavissati thesesu navesu majjhimesūti²³ evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbam²⁴ ||

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam²⁵ || Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sussāmi kusalūpasaññhitam sabbam²⁶ tam atṭhikātvā²⁷ manasi karitvā sabbam²⁸ cetasā²⁹ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissamiti³⁰ || Evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhi-tabbam³¹ ||

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam³² || Sāta-sahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti³³ || Evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti³⁴ ||

22 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi³⁵ ||

¹ So B and C; S¹ pilotitāṃ; S³ °pilotikaṃ ² B kāretvā

³ So S¹⁻³; B

⁴ S¹⁻³ °putta°

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁷ B omit m; S³ puts me instead of tibbam

⁸ B atṭhim

⁹ S¹⁻³ sabbacetaso

23 Sattbhāham eva khvāham āvuso sāṇo ¹ ratthapiṇḍam
bhuñjīm ² atthamiyā aññā ³ udapādi ⁴

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena
aññātaraṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ tenupasaṅkami ⁵

25 Atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ ⁶ saṅghātiṃ
catugguṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ⁷
Idha bhante Bhagavā nisidatu yam mamassa dīgharattaṃ
hitāya sukhāyāti ⁸

26 Nisidi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane ⁹

27 Nisajja kho ¹⁰ mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca ¹¹
Mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa ¹² paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-
tīti ¹³

Paṭigāṇhātu me bhante Bhagavū paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-
tiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti ¹⁴

28 Dhāressasī pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukū-
lāni nibbasanānīti ¹⁵

Dhāressāmāham ¹⁶ bhante Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni
nibbasanānīti ¹⁷

29 So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghātiṃ Bha-
gavato pādasi ¹⁸ aham pana Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni
nibbasanāni patipajjīm ¹⁹

30 Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bha-
gavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni ²⁰ sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibba-
sanānīti ²¹ mamantaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato
putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibba-
sanānīti ²²

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kā-
mehi vicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ

¹ So S¹ and C; S³ sā; B saraṇo

² S¹⁻³ insert atha

³ S¹⁻³ aññaṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ paṭa (S¹ -ti) piloti (S¹ ti) nam always

⁵ S³ nisiditvā; S¹ nisajjtvā, both omitting kho

⁶ S¹ has tyāthāyaṃ; S¹⁻³ omit Kassapa

⁷ S¹⁻³ dhāreyyāmāham

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ paṭiggahito

vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||

32-46 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| pe||| navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ ¹ pañcannaṃ abhiññānaṃ evaṃ peyyālo ||| ²

47 Ahaṃ kho āvuso āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||

48 Sattarātanaṃ vā ⁴ āvuso nāgaṃ aḍḍhattharātanaṃ vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyāti|||

IV

49 Cavittha⁵ pana Thullanandā bhikkhunī brahmacariyamhāti||| Ekādasamaṃ||| ⁶

12 Parammaraṇaṃ

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisalāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami|| pe||| ⁷ vitisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca||| Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Kassapa hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho ⁸ āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti|||

4 Kiṃ panāvuso na ⁹ hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti|||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ viharānaṃ; omitted by B (see p. 216 n. 5)

² S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam

³ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert so ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert ca ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Complete in B ⁸ S¹⁻³ add evaṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ neva always

5 Kim nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca¹ tathāgato paraṃ-
maraṇā ti|||

Avyākatam kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca
tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti|||

6 Kim panāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ-
maraṇā ti|||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā neva hoti na
na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti|||²

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Na hetam āvuso atthasañhitam nāḍibrahmacāriyakam³
na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na
abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati|| tasmā
tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||| +

8 Atha kim carabāvuso⁵ vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Idam dukkhanti kho āvuso vyākatam Bhagavatā ayaṃ
dukkhasamudayo ti vyākatam Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhanī-
rodha ti vyākatam Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini
paṭipadā ti⁶ vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

9 Kasmā cetam āvuso byākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Etañhi āvuso atthasañhitam⁷ āḍibrahmacariyakam etam
nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sam-
bodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| tasmā tam vyākatam
Bhagavatā ti⁸ ||| Dvādasamam|||

13 Saddhammapatirūpakam

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvata-
thiyan viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo⁹ yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam adhiśādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi|||¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ na ca hoti always

² 6 is repeated in S¹ without any correction

³ S¹⁻³ °brāhma°; B cāriyakam; both here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti ⁵ S³ carahi āvuso; S¹ cara āvuso

⁶ B °gāmini ⁷ B inserts here etam

⁸ S¹⁻³ Bhagavatā vyākatanti ⁹ B omits Mahā

¹⁰ 1, 2 are abbreviated in S¹⁻³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayaṃ Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatārāni ceva sikkhāpadāni abesuṃ|| bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhabhimsu||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarāhi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatārā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhabhantīti|||

4 Evañhetam¹ Kassapa hoti|| sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti|| appatārā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhabhanti|||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na jātarūpapaṭirūpaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa jātarūpapaṭirūpaṃ² loke uppajjati atha jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti|||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti|||

8-11 Na kho Kassapa pathaviḍhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti|| nā āpodhātu|| pe|| na tejodhātu|| pe|| na vayo-dhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti|||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghapurisā ye imaṃ saddhammam antaradhāpeti|||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati³ na kho Kassapa evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti|||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya samvattanti|||

Katame pañca|||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| dhamme agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||⁴ sanghe agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||

¹ B evañcetam

² S¹⁻³ °pati° always

³ So C; B S¹ opilāvati; S³ opalavati (ā being erased in -la-)

⁴ S¹⁻³ °tissā always

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appaṭiṣṣā|| samādhismim
agāravā viharanti appaṭiṣṣā||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddham-
massa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa¹
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti||

Katame pañca||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā² upāsi-
kāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatīṣṣā|| dhamme sagā-
ravā viharanti sappatīṣṣā|| saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappa-
tīṣṣā|| sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatīṣṣā|| samādhis-
mim sagāravā viharanti sappatīṣṣā||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti||
Terasamaṃ||

Kassapa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ||³

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Santutṭhañ ca Anottāpi||⁴

Candopamaṃ⁵ Kulupagaṃ||

Jiṇṇaṃ tayo ca Ovādā⁶

Jhānabhiññā Upassayaṃ||

Civaraṃ⁷ Parammaraṇaṃ||

Saddhammapaṭirūpakanti||

BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Dārūno*

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ
viharaṭi|| pe|| ārāme||⁸

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe||⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ omit -ssa

² S¹⁻³ upāsaka

³ B cyutto niṭṭhito

⁴ B anu^o

⁵ B candu^o

⁶ B ovādāṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ Civara

⁸ More abridged in S¹⁻³

⁹ More developed in B

Bhagavā etad avoca|||

3 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no¹ uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|||

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamaṃ|||

2 (2) *Balisam*

1 Sāvatti|||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālīsiko āmisagatam balisaṃ-gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam aññataro āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho gilītabāliso³ bālīsikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bālīsikassa|||

4 Bālīsiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam⁴ pāpimato adhivacanam|| balisanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanam|||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokaṃ assādeti nikāmeti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilītabāliso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo pāpimato|||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvatti|||⁵

¹ S³ nacavatano; S¹ navatamando

² S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca—

³ B omits gilīta

⁴ B mārassatam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhiga-māya||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmim udakarahade mahākummakulam¹ ciranivāsi aho||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataram kummaṃ etad avoca|| Mā kho tvaṃ tāta kumma etam padesam agamāsīti||

5 Agamāsī kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesam|| tam enaṃ¹ luddo² papatāya vijjhi||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenu-pasaṅkami||

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo taṃ kummaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam|| Divāna taṃ kummaṃ etad avoca|| Kacci tvaṃ tāta kumma na tam padesam āgamā-sīti||

Agamāsīm³ khvāham tāta kumma tam padesanti||

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti||

Akkhato kho⁴ mhi tāta kumma anupahato|| atthi ca⁵ me idam suttakam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanti||

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato|| Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena⁶ pitaro ca pitāmahā ca anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā|| Gaccha dāni tvaṃ tāta kumma na dāni tvaṃ amhākanti||

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato adhi-vacanam|| papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokas-setam adhivacanam|| suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandira-gassetam adhivacanam||

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasak-kārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato⁷||

12 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m

² S¹⁻³ insert kummo

³ B agamāpi (or -mi)

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit kho

⁵ S¹⁻³ pana

⁶ B suttakena

⁷ Abridged in S¹⁻³

18 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Tatiyaṃ||

4 (4) *Dīghalomi*

1 Sāvatti||
2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dīghalomikā elakā¹ kaṇṭakagahanam paviseyya² sā tatra tatra sajjeyya³ tatra tatra gaṇheyya⁴ tatra tatra bajjheyya⁵ tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhulābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinñacitto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati⁶|| so tatra tatra sajjati tatra tatra gayhati⁷ tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjati||

5 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Catuttham||

5 (5) *Piḷhika (or Miḷhaka?)*

1 Sāvatti||
2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piḷhakā⁸ gūthādi⁹ gūthapūrā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñño||

4 Sā¹⁰ tena aññā piḷhakā¹¹ atimaññeyya Ahaṃ hi gūthādi¹² gūthapūrā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato ca myāyam¹³ mahā gūthapuñño ti||

¹ S³ elakā ² S¹⁻³ passeya ³ S¹⁻³ sajjati

⁴ S¹⁻³ gacchati ⁵ S¹⁻³ bajjhati

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭipayati ⁷ S¹⁻³ gacchati

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ e (or -pha?) lakā; C kaṃsalakāti gūthapānakā . . .

⁹ B gūdha° always; S¹⁻³ oādi

¹⁰ B so

¹¹ B miḷhakā, here

¹² B gūdhādi; S¹⁻³ gūthādīm

¹³ S¹⁻³ khvāham

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavasiati|| So ¹ tattha² bhuttāvi ca hoti yavad attho nimantito ca svātānāya|| piṇḍapāto cassa pūro ³||

6 So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe vikatthati⁴ Bhuttāvi camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātānāya|| piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro|| lābhi camhi cīvapaṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ|| Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānanti||

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto aññe pesale⁵ bhikkhū atimaññati|| Tañhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Pañcamam||

6 (6) Asani

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkaṃ tam⁶ sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti⁷||

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokasetaṃ adhivacanam||

5 Evaṃ dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Chaṭṭham||

7 (7) Dittam

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S¹⁻³ yo

² S¹⁻³ repeat tattha

³ B S¹ puro always

⁴ S¹⁻³ okattheti

⁵ S¹⁻³ pesalā

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ anupāpuṇā(S³ -panā)tu

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Kam bhikkhave diṭṭhagatena¹ [visallena]² sallena vijjhanti tam³ sekkham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko⁴ anupāpuṇāti||

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhvacanam||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Sattamam||

8 (8) *Singālo*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyaṃ paccusasamayam siṅgālassa⁵ vassamānassāti||

Evaṃ bhante||

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo⁶ ukkaṇṇakena⁷ nāma rogajātena puṭṭho neva suññāgaragato⁸ ramati|| na rukkhāmūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisidati yattha nipajjati⁹ tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati||

5 Evaṃ eva¹⁰ kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinṇacitto neva suññāgarayato ramati|| na rukkhāmūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisidati yattha yattha nipajjati tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati||

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ oḡadena ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ vijjhitum and omit tam

⁴ S¹⁻³ osilokam and omit the sequel from anu^o to osiloko—pe—

⁵ S¹⁻³ sigāla^o; B sināla^o

⁶ So C S¹⁻³; B omits jara^o ⁷ So C S¹⁻³; B ukkaṇḍakena

⁸ S¹⁻³ bi (S¹-khi-) lagato

⁹ B nippajjati always

¹⁰ S³ omits evaṃ; S³ omits eva and puts dāruṇo under the line

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti *||

Atthamaṃ||

9 (9) Verambā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā² nāma vātā vāyanti|| Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tam enaṃ verambā vātā khipanti|| tassa verambavātakhittassa³ aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchanti|| aññena sisam gacchati aññena kāyo gacchati||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinna⁴ citto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhitena kāyena arakkhitena vācāya arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi||

5 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti|| So rāgānuddhamsitena⁴ cittaena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵|| tassa aññe cīvaraṃ haranti aññe pattaṃ haranti aññe nisidanaṃ haranti aññe sucigharaṃ haranti|| verambavātakhittassa va sakunassa||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Navāmaṃ||

10 (10) Sagāthakam

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Idhāham⁶ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi

* B omits ti

² So S¹⁻³ and C; B verambhā; both always

³ S¹⁻³ ovāte° always

⁴ B °dhammena

⁵ B hi° S¹⁻³ hināya

⁶ S¹⁻³ idha aham

sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ¹ ||

4 Idha panāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi asakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ||

5 Idha panāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkārena ca āsakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna² Sugato athāparam avoca satthā ||

Yassa sakkariyamānassa ||
Asakkārena cūbhayaṃ ||
Samādhi na vikampati ||
Appamādaviharino³ || 1 ||
Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ ||⁴
Sukhumaṃ diṭṭhivipassakaṃ ||
Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ ||
Āhu sappuriso ititi || 2 || Dasamaṃ ||

Vaggo pathamo ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Dāruṇo Bāliṣaṃ Kummaṃ ||⁵
Dighalomi ca Miḥhakaṃ ||⁶
Asani Diṭṭhaṃ Singālaṃ ||⁷
Verambena Sagāthakanti ||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ uppannam always

² S¹⁻³ omit na

³ S¹⁻³ appamāṇa (S³ -na)^o

⁴ S³ sāsātikaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ suddhakaṃ bālasim kummo

⁶ S¹⁻³ dighalomi (S¹ -miṃ) punelakaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ diṭṭhi (di- missing in S¹) singālāṇa

⁸ B verambhena ; S¹⁻³ saṃgayhakanti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Pāṭi* (1)1 Sāvatthi¹2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||| adhigamāya|||²3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā suvaṇṇapātiyā pi³ rūpiyacuṇṇa paripuṇṇāya⁴ hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti|||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamam|||⁵12 (2) *Pāṭi* (2)1 Sāvatthi|||⁶2 Dāruṇo⁷ bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā rupiyapātiyāpi suvaṇṇacuṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti|||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam|||⁸13-20 (3-10) *Suvaṇṇanikkha—Janapadakalyāṇī*

1 Sāvatthi|||

¹ S^{r.3} add tatra—voca—² Missing in S^{r.3}³ Omitted by S^{r.3}⁴ S^{r.3} ocuṇṇe (or -o) paripurāya⁵ S^{r.3} Ekam⁶ Missing in S^{r.3} always⁷ S^{r.3} add kho⁸ S^{r.3} cipher

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam evaṃ cetasā
ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyaṃ āyasmā

13 (3) Suvannaṇikkhassa pi hetu|| tīṇi pe||

14 (4) Suvannaṇikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cattāri pe||

15 (5) Siṅginikkhassa pi hetu|| pañca|| pe||

16 (6) Siṅginikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cha||

17 (7) Pathaviyā¹ pi jātarūpaparipurāya hetu|| satta||

18 (8) Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi|| aṭṭha||²

19 (9) Jivita hetu pi||

20 (10) Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampa-
jānamusā bhāseyyāti||

3 Tam enaṃ³ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasak-
kārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittam sampajāna-
musā bhāsantam||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Dve Pāti dve Suvannā ca||⁴

Singhihi apare duve||⁵

Pathavi⁶ Kiñcikkha Jivitam||⁷

Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti||

CHAPTER III TATIYO VAGGO

21 (1) Mātugāmo

1 Sāvatti||⁸

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ puthuviyā

² All these numbers are in S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ ena

⁴ S¹⁻³ dve

⁵ S¹⁻³ due

⁶ puthavi

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁸ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātugāmo eko ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati|| pe||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||¹

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Pathamaṃ||

22 (2) *Kalyāṇī*

1 Sāvatti||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇi ekā ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati|| yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Dutiyam||

23 (3) *Putto*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtakam⁴ apiyam
manāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādiso
tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gahapti Hatthako ca ālavako
ti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ
upāsakānaṃ yad idam Citto gahapati Hatthako ca
ālavako||

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi||
tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti||

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā||

7 Mā ca kho tvam tāta sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti||⁵ Tam ce bhikkhave

¹ 4 is omitted in S^{1.3}

² Missing in S^{1.3} always

³ Missing in S^{1.3} from Evañhi

⁴ S^{1.3} ekaputta

⁵ S^{1.3} opunātūti always

bhikkhum sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārāsiloko
anupāpuṇāti|| so ¹ tassa hoti antarāyāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsiloko||
pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave ² sikkhitabbanti|| Tatiyaṃ||

24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaram piyaṃ
manāpam evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādisā
āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātāti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanam
upāsikanam yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātāti||³

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasi||
tādisā āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca ⁴ bhikkhunī Uppa-
lavaṇṇā cāti||⁴

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanam
bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala-
vaṇṇā ca||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārāsiloko anupāpuṇātūti||

8 Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhuniṃ sekham appattamāna-
saṃ lābhasakkārāsiloko anupāpuṇāti|| so tassā hoti anta-
rāyāya||⁵

9 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsiloko||
pe||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave ⁶ sikkhitabbanti|| Catut-
thaṃ||⁷

25 (5) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S^{1.3} yo

³ B adds ti

⁵ S^{1.3} adds ti

² Omitted from Evañhi in S^{1.3}

⁴ Omitted by S^{1.3}

⁶ Missing in S^{1.3} from Evañhi

⁷ Cipher in S¹

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa assādaṇica ādinavaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| evaṃ kātābbam||¹

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā² sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Pañcamaṃ||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādinavaṇicanissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ napajānanti|| Evam kātābbam||³

3 Ye + ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādinavaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja⁵ viharantīti||

Chattham||

27 (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (3)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā⁶ lābhasakkhārasilokasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasiloka nirodham na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhāsilokanirodhagāminim⁷ paṭipadam na pajānanti|| Evam kātābbam||

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

Sattamaṃ||

28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkhārasiloko||

¹ S¹⁻³ kātābbanti

² S¹⁻³ add ya

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁵ S¹⁻³ have—evaṃ vitthāroti—instead of sayam^o upasampajja

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert lābhasakkhārasilokaṃ nappajānanti

⁷ B °gāmini; and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| cha-
viṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ
chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ¹ chindati|| nahāruṃ
chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati|| aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ²
āhacca tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkarāsiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Aṭṭhamam||

29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| cha-
viṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ
chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ
chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati|| aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca
tiṭṭhati||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso dalhāya vālaraj-
juyā jaṅghaṃ vedhetvā³ ghaṃseyya|| sā chaviṃ chindeyya||
chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya|| cammaṃ chetvā
maṃsaṃ chindeyya|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ⁴ chindeyya
nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya|| aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhi-
miñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya||

5 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ
chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ
chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ
chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati|| aṭṭhiṃ chin-
dati|| aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Navamam||

30 (10) *Bhikku*

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S^r nahārū always ; B nahāruṃ ² B aṭṭhimiñcam always

³ B vedhetvā

⁴ S^r nahāruṃ here only

2 Yo¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsavo tassa pāham² lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|||

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kissa pana bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyāti|||

4 Yā hissa sā³ Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāham tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|||⁴

5 Ye ca khvāssa⁵ Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādhigatā⁶ tesāham assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo⁷ kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda⁸ evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti|||
Dasamaṃ|||

Tatiyo vaggo|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇi||⁹

Putto ca Ekadhītu ca||¹⁰

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā¹¹ tīṇi||

Chavi Rajjuca¹² Bhikkhunāti|||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHO VAGGO

31 (1) Chindī

1 Sāvatti¹³

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloso|| pe|||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert piso

² S¹⁻³ pahaṃ

³ B si

⁴ S³ vadāmi¹ ⁵ B khvassa ⁶ S¹⁻³ oviḥārāya (S¹ yā) gatā

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁸ S¹⁻³ ha ānanda

⁹ S¹⁻³ oṇi

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ odhītiyā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ insert ceva

¹² S¹⁻³ cīvi (or vīci) rajjuṇca

¹³ S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinñacitto
bhikkhave Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindati¹ ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko²
pe ||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti || Pathamaṃ ||

32 (2) Mūla

1 Sāvatti ||

2 Dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko² pe ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinñacit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedaṃ²
agamā ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko²
pe ||

5 Sikkhitabbanti || Dutiyam ||

33 (3) Dhammo

1 Sāvatti ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko² pe ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinñacit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samuc-
chedaṃ agamā ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko²
pe ||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti || Tatiyam ||

34 (4) Sukko

1 Sāvatti ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko² pe ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinñacit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedaṃ
agamā ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko² pe ||

5 Sikkhitabbanti || Catuttham ||

¹ S. 3 bhindi

² S. 3 kusalamūlaṃ

35 (5) *Pakkanta*

1 Ekam समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabhha bhikkhū
āmantesi||

3 Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkāra-
siloko udapādi|| parābhavāya 'Devadattassa lābhasakkāra-
siloko udapādi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attav-
adhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|| parā-
bhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attav-
adhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parā-
bhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave
attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi||
parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatari attavadhāya gabbhaṃ
gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti|| Evam eva kho
bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
udapādi|| parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
udapādi||

8 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna ¹ Sugato athā-
param etaḍ avoca satthā||

Phalaṃ ve kadalim hanti||

Phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷam||

Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti||

gabbho assatarim ² yathāti|| Pañcamam||

¹ S₁₋₃ vatvā.

² B otari; S₁ otari; S₃ otarim

36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upatṭhānaṃ gacchati|| pañca ca thālipākasaṭāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upatṭhānaṃ gacchati||¹ pañca ca thālipākasaṭāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyatīti||

5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam piḥayittha|| yāva kīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upatṭhānaṃ gamissati|| pañca ca thālipākasaṭāni bhattābhīhāro āhariyissati|| hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa² kukkurassa nāsāya pittam bhindeyyum|| evaṃhi so kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa|| Evam eva³ bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upatṭhānaṃ gamissati|| pañca ca⁴ thālipākasaṭāni bhattābhīhāro āhariyissati||⁵ hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

7 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

8 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Chatṭham||

37 (7) *Mātari*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yোগakkhemassa adhigamāya||

¹ S¹-3 gamissati ² S¹-3 omit ssa ³ S²-3 add kho

Omitted by S¹-3

⁵ S¹-3 abhihariyati

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā mātu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti||| Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādīṇṇa-cittaṃ¹ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma² na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāra siloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti||

6 Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Sattamaṃ||

38-43 (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhagīnī* (11) *Puttā*
(12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam³ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi||nacāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi + hetu|| vitthāretabbam|| pe||

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu|| pe||

40 (10) bhagīniyā pi hetu|| pe||

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu|| pe||

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu|| pe||

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti||
Tam enam⁵ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādīṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Uppan-

¹ B omit m

² S¹⁻³ oissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ena (as usual)

naṃ lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno
lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tḥassatīti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti||

Catuttho vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Chindi Mūlam Dhammo Sukko ¹

Pakkanta Ratha Mātari|| ²

Pitā Bhātā ca Bhagini||

Puttā Dhītā ³ Pajāpatīti|| ⁴

Lābhasakkāra samyuttam|| ⁵

BOOK VII RĀHULA SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vāti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yaṃ paṇāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vāti||

Dukkham bhante||

¹ S¹⁻³ Bhindi mūlāca dhammañca (sukko being omitted)

² S¹ rapathamāttari; S³ rapathantari

³ B dhītā

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ add pañcamamaṃsamattaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kal-
lam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi
eto me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo|||¹

5 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

6 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalam
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| sotassīm pi nibbindati|| ghānasīm pi
nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasīm pi nibbindati||
manassīm pi nibbindati|||

11 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttassīm
vimuttam iti² nānaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti|||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā||| Patha-
mam|||³

2 (2) Rūpam

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

2 Tam kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpā niccā vā⁵ aniccā
vāti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B vimuttamhiti

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Aniccā bhante|||

3-6 Saddā|| pe||| Gandhā|| pe||| Rasā|| pe||| Poṭṭhabbā||
pe|||

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi
nibbindati|| Saddesu pi¹|| Gandhesu pi|| Rasesu pi||
Poṭṭhabbesu pi|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Dutiyam|||

3 (3) *Viññāṇam*

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Tam kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhuviññāṇam niccam
vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

3-6 Sotaviññāṇam|| Ghānaviññāṇam|| Jihvaviññāṇam||
Kāyaviññāṇam||

7 Manoviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| Sotaviññāṇasmim pi nibbin-
dati|| Ghānaviññāṇasmim pi||| Jihvaviññāṇasmim pi|||
Kāyaviññāṇasmim pi||| Manoviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Tatiyam|||

4 (4) *Samphasso*

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Tam kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhusamphasso nicco
vā anico vāti|||

Anico bhante|||

3-7 Sotasamphasso|| Ghānasamphasso|| Jivhāsamphasso||
kāyasamphasso|| Manosamphasso nicco vā anico vāti|||

Anico bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
samphassasmim pi nibbindati|| sotasamphassasmim pi||
ghānasamphassasmim pi|| jivhāsamphassasmim pi|| kāya-
samphassasmim pi|| manosamphassasmim pi nibbindati|||

¹ B repeats nibbindati every time here and further on

9 Nibbindaṃ virajati|| pe|| pajānātīti|| Catuttham||

5 (5) Vedanā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhusamphassaajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-6 Sotasamphassaajā vedanā|| Ghānasamphassaajā vedanā|| Jivhāsamphassaajā vedanā|| Manosamphassaajā vedā niccā vā aniccāvāti||

Aniccā bhante||

7-8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassaajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati|| sota|| ghāna|| jivhā|| kāya|| manosamphassaajāya vedanāya nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti||

Pañcamam||

6 (6) Saññā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Potṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāya pi nibbindati|| saddasaññāya pi|| gandhasaññāya pi|| rasasaññāya pi|| potṭhabbasaññāya pi|| dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti¹||

Chatṭham||

7 (7) Sañcetanā

1 Sāvatti

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante

3-7 Saddasañcetanā²|| Gandhasañcetanā|| Rasasañce-

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante

tanā|| Potṭhabbasañcetanā|| Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā
aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasāñ-
cetanāya pi¹ nibbindati|| saddasañcetanāya pi²|| gandha-
sañcetanāya pi³|| rasasañcetanāya pi⁴ potṭhabbasañce-
tanāya pi nibbindati|| dhammasañcetanāya pi nibbindati||
pe|| pajānātīti||| Sattamaṃ|||

8 (8) *Tañhā*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpatañhā niccā vā
aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-7 Saddatañhā|| Gandhatañhā|| Rasatañhā|| Potṭhab-
batañha|| Dhammatañhā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpatañ-
hāya pi nibbindati|| saddatañhāya pi|| gandhatañhāya pi||
rasatañhāya pi|| phoṭṭhabbatāñhāya pi|| dhammatañhāya
pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti||| Aṭṭhamaṃ|||

9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatti|||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Pathaviḍhātu niccā vā
aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-7 Āpodhatu|| Tejodhatu|| Vāyodhatu|| Ākāśadhātu||
Viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā|| bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavi-
dhātuyā pi nibbindati|| āpodhātuyā pi|| tejodhātuyā pi||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S.³ saddarasa—

³ S.^{1,3} gandharasa—the sequel being omitted

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

vāyodhātuyā pi|| ākāsadhātuyā pi|| viññāpadhātuyā pi nibbindati|| pe||| pajānātiti|||¹

Navamaṇ|||

10 (10) *Khandha*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

3-6 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||²

7 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|||

8 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti nāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti|| vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti|||

Dasamaṇ|||

Pathamo vaggo|||

Tassuddānaṃ||| ,

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||

Samphasso³ Vedanāya ca|||

Saññā Sañcetanā⁴ Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti|||

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evaṃ me sutamaṇ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||⁵

¹ Here more there less abridged in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} insert here : Yam panāniccam^o eso me attāti no hetam bhante

³ S^{1.3} phasso

⁴ S^{1.3} omit Sañ

⁵ S^{1.3} Sāvatti—Jetavane—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhū niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

4 Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

5 Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

6-17 Soṭaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

18 Maṇo nicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

19 Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

20 Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| soṭasmim pi||² ghānasmim pi|| jivhāya pi|| kāyasmim pi||³ manasmim pi nibbindati||

22 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti nāpaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā||

Pathamaṃ

12-20 (2-10)

1 Sāvatti||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B repeats nibbindati

(2) *Rūpam*

Rūpā niceā va aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

6-20 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā|| Dhammā|||

13 (3) *Viññāṇaṃ*

3-20 Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ|| sotaviññāṇaṃ|| ghānaviññāṇaṃ||
jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| kāyaviññāṇaṃ|| manoviññāṇaṃ|||

14 (4) *Samphasso*

3-30 Cakkhusamphasso|| sotasamphasso|| ghānasamphas-
so|| jivhāsamphasso|| kāyasamphasso|| manosamphasso|||

15 (5) *Vedanā*

3-20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā ve-
danā|| ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsamphassajā vedanā||
kāyasamphassajā vedanā|| manosamphassajā vedanā|||

16 (6) *Saññā*

3-20 Rūsaṇñā|| saddasaññā|| gandhasaññā|| rasasaññā||
potṭhabbasaññā|| dhammasaññā|||

17 (7) *Sañcetanā*

3-20 Rūpasāncetanā||¹ sotasañcetanā|| gandhasāncetanā||
rasasañcetanā|| potṭhabbasāncetanā|| dhammasāncetanā|||

18 (8) *Tañhā*

3-20 Rūpatañhā|| saddatāñhā|| gandhatāñhā|| rasatā-
ñhā|| potṭhabbatāñhā|| dhammatāñhā|||

19 (9) *Dhātu*

3-20 Pathavīdhātu||| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||
ākāsadhātu|| viññāṇadhātu|||

¹ Sr.³ oecetanā (without sañ) always

20 (10) *Khandha*

3-17 Rūpaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇaṃ
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe||

21-22 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

Dasamaṃ||

21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato ima-
smiṃca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅ-
kāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ netam
mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| Yā kāci vedanā||
yā kāci saññā|| ye keci saṅkhārā|| yāṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ
atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ
vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike
vā|| sabbhaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama nesohaṃ asmi na me
so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati||

5 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃca
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-
mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||¹

Ekādasamaṃ||

¹ S³ °mamaṅkāra [mānāpagatamānasāṃ hoti vidhāsam
atikkantaṃ suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [] being
between the lines

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisidi|||¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imas-
miṇca viññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅ-
kara-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsama-
tikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā
vimutto hoti|||

Paccannam khandhānam evam kattabbam||²

5 Yā kāci vedanā||

6 Yā kāci saññā||

7 Ye keci saṅkhārā||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā
paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā
anupādā vimutto hoti|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṇca
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-
mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatik-
kantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti||| Dvādasamaṃ|||

Rāhula-Samyuttaṃ|||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānam|||

¹ Abbreviated in S¹-3

² B katabbam

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||
 Samphasso ¹ Vedanāya ca||
 Saññā Sañcetanā ² Tanhā||
 Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||
 Anusayāpagatañ ceva ³||
 Vaggo tena vuccatīti ⁴||

BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aṭṭhīpesi*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno ⁵ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno pubbañhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenu-pasaṅkami||

4 Upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇaṃ etad avoca|| āyāmāvuso ⁶ Lakkhaṇa Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavississāmāti||

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭa pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad avoca|| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti||

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa|| Bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañham pucchāti ⁷||

¹ S¹-3 phasso

² S¹-3 cetanā

³ S¹-3 asamyam anupagataṃ vedana

⁴ S¹-3 pavuccati

⁵ B Moggallāno āways

⁶ B ehi āvuso

⁷ S³ puccha; S¹ pucchā

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapattikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisinḍimsu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto añña-tarasmim padese sitaṃ pāvākāsi|| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti||

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tam enaṃ¹ gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsuḷan-tarikāhi vitacchenti² vibhajenti³ sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

10 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho|| evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati]⁴ evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvaapaṭilābho⁵ bhavissatitī||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| nāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ṇassati⁶ vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati||

12 Pubbe pi⁷ me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahoṣi|| apicāham na vyākāsiṃ|| Ahañcetam⁸ vyākareyyam pare ca⁹ me na saddaheyyum|| ye me na saddaheyyum|| tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya||

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghā-ṭako ahoṣi|| so tassa kammaṣṣa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassa-satasahassāni niraye pacitvā¹⁰ tasseva kammaṣṣa vipākā-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m ² S¹⁻³ vitudenti ³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit 'bhāva'

⁶ S³ passati; S¹ ssati ⁷ S¹⁻³ va

⁸ S¹⁻³ ahamevetam ⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S³ paccitva; S¹ paccittha

vasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābhaṃ¹ patisaṃvediyatīti² ||

Pathamaṃ³ ||

Sabbesaṃ suttantānaṃ eseva⁴ peyyālo ||

2 (2) *Gāvaghāṭaka*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ⁵ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā⁶ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti⁷ || sāssudam attassaraṃ karoti ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako || pe ||

Dutiyam ||

3 (3) *Piṇḍasakuṇiyam*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapinḍam vehāsaṃ gacchantam || tam enaṃ || pe⁸ ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sakuṇiko ahosi ||

Tatiyam ||

4 (4) *Nicchavorabbhi*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso || la || addasaṃ nicchaviṃ⁹ purisaṃ || pe || vitacchenti vibhajenti || so sudam¹⁰ attassaraṃ karoti ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe orabbhiko¹¹ ahosi ||

Catuttham ||¹²

¹ B obhāvaṃ

² vedayaṃ (as usual)

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³ (in the whole samyutta)

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbesattānaṃ esevaliṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ opinḍam

⁶ S¹⁻³ kākā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ virājenti always

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeats the same words as before

⁹ B vinicchaviṃ

¹⁰ B sāssudam always

¹¹ S-3 orabbhiko

¹² 3 and 4 are more complete in S¹⁻³

5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| Tassa te asi uppativā uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi|| Pañcamam||

6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa tā sattiyo uppativā uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi|| Chatṭhamam||

7 *Usu-kāraṇiyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa te usū^{*} uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi|| Sattamam||

8 *Sūci-sārathi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa tā sūciyo uppativā uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi|| Aṭṭhamam||

9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam||

* Missing in S^{r-3}

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sise pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti||
mukhe¹ pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti|| ure² pavisitvā
udarato nikkhamanti|| udare³ pavisitvā urūhi⁴ nikkha-
manti|| urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti|| jaṅghāsu
pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti|| So sudam attassaram
karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako
ahosi||

Navamam||

10 (10) *Andabhārī-Gāmakūṭako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohānto addasaṃ
kumbhaṇḍam purisaṃ vehasaṃ gacchantam||

2 So gacchanto pi teva ande khandhe āropetvā gacchati||
nisidanto pi tesseva andesu nisīdati||

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhankā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā
anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| So sudam attassaram
karoti||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe gāmakūṭo
ahosi|| Dasamam||

Vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Atthipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā⁵

Piṇḍasākuniyaṃ⁶ Nicchavorabbhi||

Asica⁷ sūkariko Satti-māgavi||

Usu ca kāraṇiyo Suci-sārathi⁸

Yo ca Sabbhiyati⁹-sūcako hi so¹⁰

Andabhārī ahu gāmakūṭako cāti¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ mukhato

² S¹⁻³ urena

³ S¹⁻³ udarena

⁴ S¹⁻³ urumhi

⁵ B oghātakā; S¹⁻³ ghātikā

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁷ S¹⁻³ asiṇca

⁸ S¹⁻³ usubbe kāraṇeko sūciyānurathi

⁹ S¹⁻³ kocesiviya(S³-ya)vi

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ obhārī^o kūtako ti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Kuṇe nimuggo paradāriko*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Rājagahe Veluvane||¹

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasāsakaṃ² nimuggaṃ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pārādāriko³ ahosi||
Pathamaṃ||

12 (2) *Gūthakhādī—Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe nimuggaṃ ubhoḥi hatthehi gūtham khādantaṃ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brahmaṇo ahosi|| so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvane bhikkhusanghaṃ bhāttena nimantetvā doniyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā⁴ etad avoca|| Aho⁵ bhonto yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti||
Dutiyaṃ||

13 (3) *Nicchavittihī-aticārini*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ itthiṃ⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ|| tam enaṃ⁷ gijjhā pi dhañkā⁷ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti⁷|| Sāsudam⁸ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārini ahosi||
Tatiyaṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe nidānaṃ ² S¹⁻³ °sisakā, S¹ omitting sa°

³ So C; B S³ para°; S¹ pārā°

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kālam ārocāpetvā ⁵ S¹⁻³ ato

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert duggandham paṃguliṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ have, as before, tamena kākā° virājenti here and further on

⁸ B sāssudam always

14 (4) *Maṅgulitthi ikkhanitthi*||

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim duggandhim¹ maṅgulim² vehāsam gacchantim|| Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi||

Catuttham||

15 (5) *Okilini-Sapattaṅgarakokiri*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriṇiṃ vehāsam gacchantim|| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kalīṅgarañño³ aggamahesī ahosi|| sā issāpakatā sapattim aṅgarakataḥena okiri||

Pañcamam||

16 (6) *Sisachinno-coraghāta*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam asisakaṃ⁴ kavandham vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa ure akkhini ceva honti mukhañ ca||

2 Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dhankā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hārīko nāma coraghāta⁵ ahosi|| Chatṭham||

17 (7) *Bhikkhu*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam bhikkhum vehāsam gacchantam||

2 Tassa sanghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi ādito sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Kāyabandhanam

¹ S¹⁻³ odham

² C magulim

³ B kaliṅka°, S¹⁻³ kaliṅgassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁵ S¹ oghatā; S³ ghato

pi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ|| Kāyo pi āditto
sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| So sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambud-
dhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahoṣi|| Sattamaṃ||

18 (8) *Bhikkhunī*

1 Addasaṃ bhikkhuniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpabhikkhunī ahoṣi||

Aṭṭhamaṃ||

19 (9) *Sikkhamānā*

1 Addasaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahoṣi||

Navamaṃ||

20 (10) *Sāmaṇera*

1 Addasaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ||

2-3 Tassa saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe|| pāpasāmaṇero ahoṣi||

Dasamaṃ||

21 (11) *Sāmaṇeriyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ
sāmaṇeriṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā||
patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| kāyabandhanaṃ
pi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ|| kāyo pi āditto
sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Sāsudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi|| Acchariyaṃ vata
bho abbhutaṃ vata bho|| evarūpo pi¹ nāma satto bhavi-
sati²|| evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati|| evarūpo pi
nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatī||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Cakkhubbhūta
vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| nāpabhūta vata bhikkhave
sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ṇassati
vā dakkhati vā³ sakkhim vā karissati||

¹ S¹-3 omit pi

² S¹-3 bhavissatīti

³ S¹-3 insert ti.

5 Pubbe pi me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī ditṭhā¹ ahosi|| api-
cāhaṃ na vyākasiṃ|| ahañce taṃ vyākareyyaṃ pare ca
me na saddaheyyuṃ|| ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesāṃ taṃ
assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya||

6 Esā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī Kassapassa sammāsambud-
dhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahosi|| sā tassa kammassa
vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassa-
sahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā² tas-
seva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvaapaṭi-
lābhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Kūpe nimuggo hi so³ pārādāriko||

Guthakhādi ahu⁴ duṭṭhabrahmaṇo||

Nicchavittī aticārīni āhu||

Maṅgulitthi⁵ ahu ikkhinitthi yā⁵||

Okilīni sapattaṅgāroki⁶||

Sisacchinno⁷ ahu coraghātako||

Bhikkhu Bhikkhūni Sikkhamānā Sāmaṇero||

Atha Sāmaṇeriyo Kassapassa vinayasmim pabbajjū⁸||

Pāpakammaṃ karimsu tāvade⁹||

Lakkhaṇa-samyuttaṃ¹⁰||

BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Kūṭam

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattī-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

¹ S¹⁻³ oso bhikkhave satto ditṭho ² S¹⁻³ paccittha

³ S¹⁻³ hosi ⁴ S¹⁻³ atha

⁵ S¹⁻³ maṅgulitthim ahukkhinīyā ⁶ B olini okiri

⁷ S¹ sapacchinno ⁸ S¹⁻³ vinayassa; B pabbajjam

⁹ S¹⁻³ vācākammaṃ akarimsu tāvade

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add samattam (instead of sattamam ?)

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca¹|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo
sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā|| kūṭasamugghātā||
sabbā tā samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā² sabbe te
avijjāmūlākā³ avijjāsamosaraṇā|| avijjāsamugghātā|| sabbe
te samugghātāṃ gacchanti|||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Appa-
mattā viharissāmāti||| Pathamam⁴|||

2 Nakhasikhaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati⁵|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi|||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave||| Katamaṃ nu kho
bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu⁶
āropito|| yā cāyaṃ⁷ mahāpathavīti|||

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahā pathavī||
appamattako yaṃ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ
paṃsu⁸ āropito|| saṅkham pi na upeti upanidhim⁹ pi na
upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu
paccā jāyanti|| atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattāye aññatra
manussehi paccā jāyanti|||

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Appa-
mattā viharissāmāti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Dutiyam|||

3 Kulam

1 Sāvatthi|||¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra voca—

² S¹⁻³ akusalamūlā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always

⁷ S¹⁻³ ayaṃvā ⁸ S³ has paṃsu here ⁹ B enidham

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³, here and in the following suttas

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhamsiyāni¹ honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikā²|| so suppadhamsiyo hoti amanussehi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci kulāni appitthikāni² bahupurisāni tāni duppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhavitā bahulikā²|| so duppadhamsiyo hoti amanussehi||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikā³ yānikā² vatthukā² anutthitā paricitā susamaraddhāti||

Evam vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Tatiyaṃ||

4 Ukka

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ⁴ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo majjhantikasamayam⁵ ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā⁶ sāyaṇhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā pubbaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhana-mattam pi mettacittam⁷ bhāveyya|| yo vā majjhantika-samayam antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittam⁷ bhāveyya|| yo vā sāyaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhana-mattam pi mettacittam⁷ bhāveyya|| idaṃ tato mahapphala-taraṃ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikā³ yānikā² vatthukā² anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhāti||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Catuttham||

¹ B supa° always

² S¹⁻³ appatthikāni

³ S¹⁻³ bahuli° always

⁴ C ukkhāsataṃ and ukkāsataṃ (two readings); B okkhāsa° always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ always

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ mettam° always

5 *Satti*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti¹ tiṇhaphalā|| atha puriso āgaccheyya||| Aham imaṃ sattim² tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā mutṭhinā vā patilenissāmi³ patikoṭṭissāmi pativaṭṭessāmi|||⁴

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| bhabbo nu kho so puriso amuṃ sattim tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā mutṭhinā vā patilenetum patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetunti|||

No hetam bhante|||

4 Tam kissa hetu|||

Asu⁵ hi bhante satti tiṇhaphalā⁶ na sukarā pāṇinā vā mutṭhinā vā patilenetum patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetum|| yāvad eva ca pana so⁷ puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti|||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno]⁸ mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā||| Tassa ce amanusso cittam khipitabbam maññeyya|| atha kho svedha⁹ amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assa|||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhāti||| Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||| Pañcamam|||

6 *Dhanuggaho*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro dāḥadhammā dhanug-

¹ S^{r.3} sattim

² B satti

³ B paṭi° always; C olenissāmi

⁴ B paṭi° always; S^{r.3} okotṭhi° ovaṭṭhi° always

⁵ B assu

⁶ S^{r.3} sattim° phalam

⁷ B omits so, S^r ca, S³ pana

⁸ Missing in S^{r.3}

⁹ S^r sveva; S³ suveva

gahā sikkhitā¹ katahatthā katupāsana catuddisā t̥hitā assu||

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya||| Ahaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ dāḥadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatit̥hite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmi||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti||

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante dāḥadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanaṃ kaṇḍaṃ khitam appatit̥hitaṃ pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya|| javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāyā|| Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ dāḥadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanaṃanti||

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo||² yathā ca³ candimasuriyānaṃ javo tato sīghataraṃ|| yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā⁴ candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsāṃ devatānaṃ javo||⁵ tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khiyanti||⁶

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Appamattā viharissāmāti|| Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabanti||

Chattham||

7 Āṇi

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Dasārahānaṃ Āṇako⁷ nāma mudiṅgo ahoṣi||

3 Tassa Dasārahā Āṇako⁸ ghaṭite aññaṃ āṇiṃ odahimsu||

¹ So S^{r-3} and C; B susikkhitā always

² S^{r-3} add yo ³ S^{r-3} omit ca ⁴ S^{r-3} devatānaṃ

⁵ S^{r-3} insert here: tato sī(S³ dī-)ghatara yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ (S^r canāma-purisaṇam-) purato dhāvanti tāsāṃ devatānaṃ javo

⁶ B diyyanti

⁷ C Āṇako

⁸ S^{r-3} dasārahānaṃ phālito phālito

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Ānakassa mudiṅgassa porāṇaṃ pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi||¹ āpisaṅghāto va avasissi||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatam addhānaṃ||

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhī-ratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā|| tesu bhaññaṃānesu na sussusissanti||² na sotam odahissanti|| na aññācittam upatthāpessanti|| na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariya-puñitabbam maññissanti||

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā|| tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussusissanti sotam odahissanti aññācittam upatthāpes-santi|| te dhamme uggahetabbam pariya-puñitabbam maññissanti|| Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānaṃ tathā-gatabhāsītānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokutta-rānaṃ³ suññatapaṭisaññuttānaṃ antaradhānaṃ bhavis-sati||

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaññuttā|| tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussu-sissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittam upatthāpessāma|| te ca dhamme uggahetabbam pariya-puñitabbam maññissā-māti||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Sattamaṃ||

8 Kalingaro

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassossum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||⁴

3 Kalingarūpadhānā⁵ bhikkhave etarahi Licchavī viha-

¹ S¹.3 odhāyati

² B sussissanti always

³ S¹.3 lokuttara here and further on

⁴ S¹.3 2 Tatra—voca—

⁵ B kaliṅka°

ranti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmiṃ||¹ Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ||

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam Licchavi sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu² yāva sūriyuggamanā³ seyyaṃ kappessanti||⁴ Tesam rājā Māghadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ||

5 Kālīgarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ|| Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ||

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappessanti|| Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ||

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Kālīgarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ|| Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Atthāmaṃ||

9 Nāgo

1 Sāvatthiyam ārāme||⁵

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ativeḷaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati|| tam enaṃ⁶ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu|| Māyasmā⁷ ativeḷaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati||

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evaṃ āha|| Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti|| kim aṅgaṃ panāhanti||⁸

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| pe|| nisīdimsu||⁹

¹ S³ padhāsmiṃ

² S¹⁻³ ohanādisu

³ S¹⁻³ suriyassuggo always

⁴ B kappissanti always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ ena

⁷ S¹⁻³ māyāyasmā always

⁸ S¹⁻³ and C aṅga° (without m) always

⁹ Complete in B

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati|| tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasma ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati||| So bhikkhu¹ bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evam āha|| Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbam maññissanti|| kim angam panāhan ti|||

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave araṇṇāyatane mahāsarasi tam nāgā upanissāya viharanti|| te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam² abbhuggahetvā³ suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ saṃkharitvā⁴ ajjhocharanti||| Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ|||

7. Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhikkhacchāpā tam⁵ sarasim ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamaṃ saṃkharitvā ajjhocharanti||| Tesam tam neva vaṇṇāya ceva hoti na balāya|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ|||

8 Evam eva kho⁶ bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti||| Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti|| tesam gihī pasannā kāraṃ karonti|| te tam lābham agadhitā⁷ amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṇṇā paribbhuñjanti||| Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ|||

9 Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti|||

10 Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti|| tesam gihī pasannā

¹ Omitted by B

² S¹⁻³ °mulālam

³ So C, B abbuhetvā, S¹⁻³ adhoetvā; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ °khādītā

⁵ S¹⁻³ te naṃ

⁶ B vo

⁷ S¹⁻³ °gadhītā always

kāraṃ karonti|| te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhā-
pannā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjanti||
Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya|| te¹ tatonidā-
naṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ va duk-
kaṃ||

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Ag-
dhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇa-
paṇṇā lābhaṃ² paribhuñjissāmā ti|| Evañhi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbanti|| Navamaṃ||

10 Bilāro

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||³

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ
kulesu cārittam āpajjati|| taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ
āhaṃsu|| Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjiti||

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati||⁴ +

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamissaṃsu|| pe|| Bhagavantam etad avocum||⁵

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārit-
tam āpajjati|| taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu Māyasmā
ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjiti|| So bhikkhūhi vucca-
māno na viramatīti||

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave bilāro sandhisamalasaṅ-
kaṭṭhe⁶ ṭhito ahosi mudumūsiṃ⁷ maggayamāno||⁸ Ya-
dāyaṃ mudumūsi gocarāya pakkamissati⁹ tattheva naṃ
gahetvā khādissāmīti||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsi gocarāya pakkami||¹⁰
taṃ enaṃ bilāro gahetvā sahasā saṃkharitvā¹¹ ajjhohari||
Tassa mudumūsi antam pi khādi antagaṇaṃ pi khādi|| so

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B taṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ramati always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ So C; B °ṭṭhe; S¹⁻³ °ṭṭhe

⁷ S¹ °musiṃ; S³ °musi; C mudum°

⁸ S¹ yaga(or ha ?)māno; S³ gayhamāno

⁹ B patikkam°

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakkāmi

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asaṃkhādītva

tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ pi nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ pi dukkhaṃ|||

8 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṃ-basaṃayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ va piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi|||

9 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti|| so rāgānudhamseṇa cittaṇa maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ|||

10 Maraṇaṇhetam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye¹ yo sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati|| maraṇamattaṇhetam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ aññataraṃ sankiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpajjati|| yathārūpāya āpattiyā vutṭhānaṃ paññāyati|||

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|||

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti|||

Evaṇ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dasamaṃ|||

11 *Singāla* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||²

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamaṃ siṅgālassa vassamānassāti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo³ ukkaṇṇakena⁴ nāma rogaḷātena phuṭṭho||⁵ S yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisīdati|| yattha yattha

¹ S¹⁻³ insert ca

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

³ B omits jara^o always

⁴ B ukkaṇḍakena; S¹ okkaṇṇakena; S³ ogakkaṇṇakena
(See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8)

⁵ S¹⁻³ puṭṭho

iccehati tattha tattha nippajjati|| sītako·pi naṃ vāto upa-
vāyati||

4 Sādhu khvassa¹ bhikkhave yaṃ idhekacco sakyaput-
tiyapatinīṇo evarūpaṃ pi attabhāvatilābhaṃ² paṭisaṃve-
diyetha||³

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Appa-
mattā viharissāmāti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Ekādasamaṃ||

12 Sīṅgāḷaka (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ
sīṅgāḷassa vassamānassāti||

Evam bhante||

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmim jarasiṅgāle yā kāci
kataññutā kataveditā|| na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiya-
patinīṇe⁴ pi yā⁵ kāci kataññutā kataveditā||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||⁶ Ka-
taññumo bhavissāma katavedino|| amhesu appakam pi
katam mā nasissatīti||⁷ Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitab-
banti|| Dvādasamaṃ||

Opamma samyuttam||⁸

Tassa uddānaṃ||⁹

Kūṭam Nakhasikhaṃ Kulam||

Ukkā Satti¹⁰ Danuggaho||

Āṇi¹¹ Kalīṅgaro Nāgo||

Bilāro¹² dve Sīṅgāḷakā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ kho tassa ² B attabhāvaṃ; S¹⁻³ opatilābho

³ B ovediyeva ⁴ S¹⁻³ okacco opatinīṇo ⁵ S¹⁻³ siyā

⁶ S³ inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evaṃ bhik-
khavē sikkhitabbam

⁷ B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissatīti

⁸ B opamaṃ; S¹⁻³ add aṭṭhamam

⁹ S¹⁻³ tassudō ¹⁰ B Ukkāsataṃ S¹⁻³ osanti

¹¹ S¹ āṇi; S³ āṇi

¹² S¹⁻³ bilā(S³ -lā-)ram

BOOK X BHIKKHU SAMVUTTAM

1 *Kolito*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||¹

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno bhikkhū āmanatesi||² Āvuso bhikkhavesi||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosun||

3 Āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno etad avoca||³ Idha mayham āvuso rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam⁴ cetaso parivitakko udapādi|| Ariyo tuṇhibhāvo ariyo tuṇhibhāvo ti vuccati|| Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇhibhāvo ti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||⁴ Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati||⁵ Ayam vuccati ariyo tuṇhibhāvoti||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||⁵ tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso⁶ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca||⁶ Moggallāna Moggallāna mā brāhmaṇa ariyam tuṇhibhāvam pamādo|| Ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi|| ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ ekodim karohi||⁷ ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||⁸ Yam hi tam

¹ S¹⁻³ ekam^o sāvattthiyam only

² S¹⁻³ etam

³ B viharim

⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam

⁵ Co C; S¹⁻³ ekodi; B ekodibhāvam

⁶ S¹⁻³ vihasim

āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya||| Satthārā anuggahito ¹
 sāvako mahābhiññatam ² patto ti|| mamantam sam-
 māvadamāno vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahā-
 bhiññatam patto ti||| Pathamam|||³

2 Upatisso

1 Sāvatti nidānam|||⁴

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso
 bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa pac-
 cassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||| Idha⁵ mayham
 āvuso rahogatassa patissallinassa etam cetaso parivitakko
 udapādi||| Atthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me
 vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhā-
 domanassupāyāsāti|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Natthi kho tam
 kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppaj-
 jeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhādomanassupāyāsāti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam
 etad avoca||| Satthu pi te⁶ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmañ-
 ñathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhādomanas-
 supāyāsāti|||

5 Satthu pi kho me⁷ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathā-
 bhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ⁸ sokaparidevadukkhādomanassu-
 pāyāsā|| Api ca me evam assa mā⁹ mahesakkho¹⁰ vata
 bho satthā antarāhito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| Sa ce
 hi Bhagavā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam titttheyya tad assa
 bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya
 hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti|||

¹ S¹-3 satthāranug°

² So B and C; S¹-3 °bhiññātam

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹-3

⁴ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁵ Omitted by S¹-3

⁶ C inserts kho

⁷ Omitted by B

⁸ S¹-3 na up°

⁹ Omitted by B

¹⁰ S¹-3 mahe(S¹ -ho-)sakko

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa¹ dīgharattam
ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi vipariṇāmañ-
ñathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsāti|||

Dutiyaṃ|||

3 Ghaṭo

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāv-
atthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||²

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca³ Sāriputto
āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Rājagahe viharanti Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ⁴
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenu-
pasāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena
saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||⁵

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
tam Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca||| Vippasannāni kho
te āvuso Moggallāna indriyāni|| parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo
pariyodāto|| santena nunāyasmā⁶ Mahā-Moggallāno ajja⁷
vihārena vihasīti|||

Olārikena khvāhaṃ āvuso ajja vihārena⁸ vihasiṃ|| api ca
me ahosi dhammikathāti|||

5 Kena saddhim panāyasmato⁹ Mahā-Moggallānassa ahosi
dhammikathāti|||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhim ahosi dhammi-
kathāti|||

6 Dūre¹⁰ kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahi Sāvatthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||| Kim nu kho
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅ-
kami|| udāhu Bhagavā āyasmanam Mahā-Moggallānam
iddhiyā upasaṅkamīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit 'ssa

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme

³ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ add nivāsetvā

⁵ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ nuna āyo

⁷ S¹⁻³ avijjā

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit vihārena

⁹ S¹⁻³ panāvuso

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add na

7 Na khvāham āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkamim|| na pi maṃ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami||¹ Api ca me yāvataḥ Bhagavā ettāvataḥ dībbacakkhu visujjhi² dībbā ca sotadhātū||³ Bhagavato pi yāvataḥ ettāvataḥ dībbacakkhu³ visujjhi dībbā ca sotadhātūti||⁴

8 Yathā katham paṇāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti||

9 Idhāham āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||⁵ Āradhaviṛiyo āradhaviṛiyoti bhaṇte vuccati|| kittāvataḥ nu kho bhaṇte āradhaviṛiyo hotīti||

10 Evaṃ vutte āvuso maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||⁶ Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati||⁷ kamaṃ taca ca nahāru⁸ ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu||⁹ sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ||¹⁰ Yaṃ taṃ purisaṭhāmena purisaviṛiyena purisaaparakkamena pattaṃbhaṃ|| na taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṇṭhānam¹¹ bhavissatīti||¹² Evaṃ kho Moggallāna āradhaviṛiyo hotīti||

11 Evaṃ eva¹³ kho me¹⁴ āvuso Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti||

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbataṛājassa parittā pāsāpasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹⁵ evaṃ eva kho¹⁶ mayā āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹⁷ Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappam tiṭṭhey-yāti||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatiyā loṇaḡhaṭāya parittā loṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹⁸ evaṃ eva mayā āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya||

¹ S¹⁻³ cakkhum; S¹⁻³ visuddhi, or (S³) visucci

² S¹⁻³ dhātuyā ³ S¹⁻³ dībham cakkhum

⁴ S¹⁻³ dībbāca(S³-kkhu-)sotadhātūhi

⁵ S¹⁻³ tīti ⁶ B nahāru ⁷ B avasissatu; S¹ avassatu

⁸ S¹⁻³ saṇṭhānam ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B omits kho me

¹¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ upanikkhepannamattatāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ S¹⁻³ as before without m

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ as B and C here and further on

14 Āyasmā hi¹ Sariputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena
thomito vaṇṇito² pasatṭho|||

Sāriputto va paṇḍāya|| sīlenupasamena ca||
So pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu|| eso³ paramo siyāti|||

15 Iti hete⁴ ubho mahānāgā aññamaññaṃ⁵ subhāsitaṃ
sulapitaṃ⁶ samanumodimsūti|||
Tatiyaṃ|||

4 Navo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati⁷|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā⁸
appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkāsāyati⁹|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisidimsu|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etaḍ avocum||| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā
appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkāsāyati|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāvaccaṃ karoti cīvarakārasamaye ti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena taṃ bhikkhum āman-
tehi Satthā taṃ āvuso āmantetīti|||

6 Evam bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā
yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhik-
khum etaḍ avoca||| Satthā taṃ āvuso āmantetīti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno
paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹⁰|||

¹ S¹ inserts here Mahā-Moggallāno; S³ Mahā erased

² Omitted by B

³ S¹⁻³ etāva

⁴ B pate

⁵ S¹⁻³ aññassa

⁶ Omitted by B

⁷ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

⁸ B pavīsetvā always

⁹ C saṅkatāyati

¹⁰ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto¹ vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhi-bhūto sankasāyasi²|| na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccam karosi cīvarakārasamayeti|||

Aham pi kho bhante sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomīti|||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivittakam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi||| / Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vījāyittha|| Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmaabābhī akiechalābhī akasirālābhī||| Yassacatthāya kalaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiñña³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabba|| na yidaṃ appena thāmasā|| nibbānaṃ adhigantabbam|| sabbadukkhapamocanaṃ⁴|| 1 ||

Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu|| ayam uttamapuriso⁵|| dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā⁶ Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Catuttham|||

5 Sujāto

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī⁷|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sujātaṃ dūrato va⁸ āgacchantaṃ||| Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|||

4 Ubhayenevāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata⁹|||

¹ B piṇḍapātaṃ here and elsewhere

² S³ omits osi ; S¹ has osiṃ ³ S¹⁻³ add ya as before

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbagantha (S³ adds -bba-) ppamocanaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ amuttamapuriso

⁶ S¹⁻³ chetvā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattī—

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Yañ ca abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ujubhūtena cetasā||
vippayutto² visaññutto|| anupādāya nibbūto||
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|||

Pañcamam|||

6 Bhaddi

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati³|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Lakunṭakabhaddiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭakabhaddiyaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam||| Disvāna bhikkhū amantesi|||

4 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam dubbannaṃ duddassikam⁵ okoṭimakam bhikkhūnam paribhūtarūpanti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā samāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam⁶ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Hamsā koñcā⁷ mayūra ca|| hatthiyo pasadā⁸ migā||
Sabbe sihaṣṣa bhāyanti|| natthi kāyasmim tulyatā⁹ 1 ||

Evaṃ eva manussesu|| daharo ce pi paññavā||
So hi tattha mahā hoti|| neva bālo sarīravātī|| 2 ||

Chatṭham|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S¹⁻³ vippamutto

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

⁴ B lakunṭaka^o

⁵ B duddasikam

⁶ S¹⁻³ brahmacariyam

⁷ S¹⁻³ kuñcā

⁸ So B; S¹ pasā; S² pasavā; C pasadamigāti . . . pasatamigā

7 *Visakho*

1 Evam me sutam¹|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasalāyam||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti|| poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya² anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha samayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upatṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhā pañcālaputtam āmantesi|| Sādhu sādhu Visākha|| sādhu kho tvam Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti|| pe|| atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Idam vatvāna³ Sugato athāparāmetad avoca satthā||

No bhāsamānaṃ jānanti|| missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ||
bhāsamānañca jānanti|| desetam amatam padam|| 1 ||

Bhāsaya jotaye dhammam|| paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam||
subhāsitaḍḍhā isayo|| dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti|| 2 ||

Sattamaṃ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B visatṭhāya

³ S¹⁻³ omit na

8 *Nando*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ||¹

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucehāputto
ākotiṭāni² paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpitvā³ akkhini añjētvā
accham pattam gaḥetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||

2 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi ||

Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ Bha-
gavā etad avoca ||

3 Na kho te taṃ Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa|| yaṃ tvam ākoṭitāni
paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpeyyāsi akkhini ca añjēyyāsi
acchaṇṇa pattam dhāreyyāsi|| Evam kho te Nanda
patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajitassa|| yaṃ tvam araṇṇiako ca⁴ assasi|| piṇḍapātiko
ca paṃsukuliko ca|| kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasīti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā||

Kadāhaṃ Nandaṃ passeyyam||

Araṇṇaṃ paṃsukulikaṃ||

Aññātuṇṇehena⁵ yāpentam||

Kāmesu anapekkhinanti||⁶

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena araṇṇiako
ca⁷ piṇḍapātiko ca⁸ paṃsukuliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho
vihāsīti|| Atthamaṃ||

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||⁹

¹ Sāvatthi—ārāme—

² S¹⁻³ ā(S³ a- here only)koṭita° always

³ B pārūp° always

⁴ S¹⁻³ va

⁵ So C; B °tuṇṇehena; S¹⁻³ °tumjāya

⁶ So B and C; S¹ °pekkhitanti; S³ pekkhitabbanti

⁷ S¹⁻³ vāsi

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert āsi.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—ārāme—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ||¹

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Tissam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho tvam² Tissa ekam antam nisinnō dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti|||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena saṅjambarim akamsūti|||

5 Tathā hi pana tvam Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo|||

6 Na kho te tam Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam³ vattā no vacanakkhamo||| Etaṃ kho te Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam vattā assa⁴ vacanakkhamo cā ti|||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||⁵

Kim nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi||

Akodho Tissa te varam|||

Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi||⁶

Tissa brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|||

Navamam|||

10 Theranāmo||

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranā-mako ekavihārī ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādi||| So eko gāmam piṇḍaya pavisati|| eko patikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamam adhiṭṭhāti|||

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-

¹ B vattayamāno always

² S¹⁻³ kinatvam (or kintvam)

³ S¹⁻³ yata(or yat)tvam here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ vattāca assasi ⁵ Abridged in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B akkhi^o

mimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Idha bhante aññātaro bhikkhu Thera-nāmaḥ ekavihāri ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññātaraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi|| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti||

Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Thero tenupasaṅkami||

6 Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||

7 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Theram Bhagavā¹ etad avoca|| Saccam kira tvam Thera ekavihāri ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

Evam bhante||

9 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam Thera² ekavihāri ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi|| eko paṭikkamāmi|| eko raho nisīdāmi|| eko caṅkamanam³ adhiṭṭhāmi|| Evam khvāham bhante ekavihāri ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi|| Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena⁴ paripuṇṇo hoti tam suṇāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho|| pe||

11 Kathaṃ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti|| Idha Thera yaṃ atītaṃ tam pahinaṃ|| yaṃ anāgataṃ tam paṭinissatṭhaṃ|| paccuppannesu ca attabhā-vapaṭilābhesu⁵ chandarāgo suppaṭivinito|| Evam kho Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotīti||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ caṅkamanam

⁴ B vitthāratarena always

⁵ S¹⁻³ attalābhappaṭilābhesu

12 Idam avoca Bhagava|| idam vatvāna¹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Sabbābhibum sabbavidum sumedham||
sabbesu dhammesu anupalittam|| 1 ||
Sabbamjaham tanhakkhaye² vimuttam||
tam aham naram ekavihārīti [brūmīti 3]|| 2 ||

Dasamam||

11 Kappino

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||⁴
2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappino yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami||
3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasantam Mahā-Kappinam
dūrato va āgacchantam||
4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe
bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam odātakam⁵ tanu-
kam tuṅganāsikanti||
Evaṃ bhante||
5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānu-
bhāvo|| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā⁶ tena bhik-
khunā asamāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā
sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anut-
taram brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā⁷ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharatīti||
6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca⁸ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim|| ye gottapaṭisārino⁹
Vijjācaraṇa sampanno|| so settho devamānuse|| 1 ||
Divā tapati ādicco|| rattim¹⁰ ābhāti candimā||
Sannaddho khattiyo tapati|| jhāyi tapati brāhmaṇo||
Atha sabbamahorattim|| Buddho tapati tejasāti⁶|| 2 ||

Ekādasamam||

¹ na omitted as usual by S¹⁻³ ² B tanhā^o
³ Missing in B ⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme— ⁵ S¹⁻³ odātam
⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁷ S¹⁻³ add ya ⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³
⁹ S³ °paṭisārano (or—to) ¹⁰ B ratti ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||¹

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato Mahā-Kappinassa saddhivihārikā² yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-kamimsu|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante|||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kap-pinassa³ saddhivihārino ti|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā||| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamā-pannapubbā||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁴ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā||| Idam vatvāna⁵ Sugato athā-param etad avoca sattthā|||

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū|| cīrarattam sametikā ||⁶
sameti nesam saddhammo|| dhamme buddhappavedite|||⁷

Suvinitā⁸ Kappinena|| dhamme ariyappavedite|| 1 ||
dhārenti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Dvādasamaṃ|||

[Nidāna-vaggo niṭṭhito]⁹

Bhikkhu-samyuttaṃ samattam|||¹⁰

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Kolito Upatisso¹¹ ca|| Ghaṭo cāpi pavuceati||

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārame—

² S¹⁻³ o'vihārino

³ S¹⁻³ mahā-kap°

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ya

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit na

⁶ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samāhitā

⁷ S³ dhammo(S¹-e) buddhapamodito (S¹⁻³-vedito)

⁸ S¹⁻³ onīto

⁹ In S¹ only

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit samattam

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Sāriputto

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca|| ¹ Visākho ² Nando Tisso ca||
Theranāmo ³ ca Kappino|| Sahāyena ca dvādasāti|| ⁴

Nidānavaggo samyuttako||

Tassuddānam|| ||

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu||
Anamataggena Kassapa||
Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhaṇo|| ||
Opamma—Bhikkhunā vaggo dutiyo tena vuccatī ti|| ||

Nidāna-vagga-samyuttam samattam|| || ⁵

[Dasabalaselappabbhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
atthaṅgamasalilā jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahaṭṭi ti—] ⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti

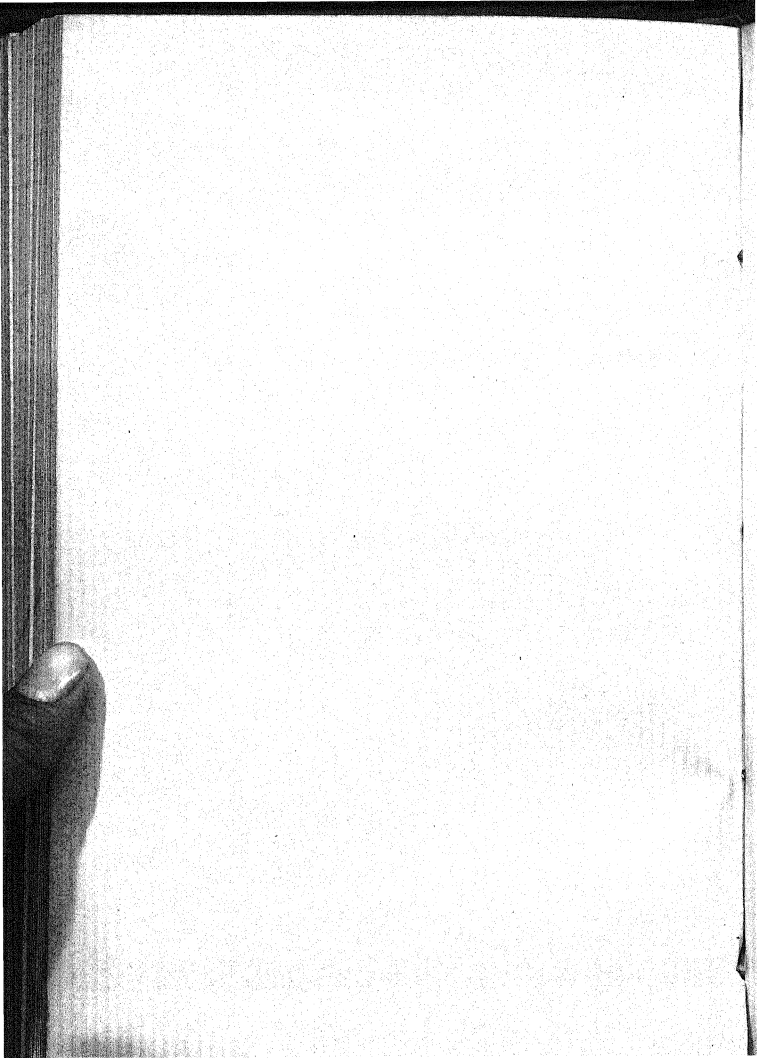
² S¹⁻³ Visākhāneti vissuto ³ S¹⁻³ therā

⁴ S¹⁻³ Kappino ca sahāya ca suttantā dvādasā ete sam-
buddhena pakāsītā—

⁵ All this from Nidānavaggo samyuttako is in B only

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

APPENDIX.



APPENDIX.

In the following indices, the several Saṃyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations :—

- XII. Nid. = Nidāna Saṃyuttam
- XIII. Abh. = Abhisamaya Saṃyuttam
- XIV. Dhā. = Dhātu Saṃyuttam
- XV. An. = Anamatagga Saṃyuttam
- XVI. Kas. = Kassapa Saṃyuttam
- XVII. Lābh. = Lābhasakkara Saṃyuttam
- XVIII. Rā. = Rāhula Saṃyuttam
- XIX. Lak. = Lakkhaṇa Saṃyuttam
- XX. Op. = Opama Saṃyuttam
- XXI. Bhi = Bhikkhu Saṃyuttam

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Saṃyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Saṃyutta, without discrimination of chapters.

I.

INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between []

Aciravati nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4	Ajātasattu Kumāro, XVII.
Acelo (S. Kassapo)	Lābh. 36

- Ajātasattu Vedehīputto [rājā],
XX. Op. 8
- Ajita [titthiyo], XII. Nid. 31
- Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (S.
Jetavana)
- Anuruddho āyasmā, XIV.
Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 6
- Appiyā (S. Suppiyā)
- Abhijiko (or Abhinjiko) bhik-
khu Anuruddhassa saddhi-
vihārī, XVI. Kas. 6
- Ānako mundaṅgo, XX. Op. 7
- Ānando āyasmā, XII. Nid. 24,
25, 60, 66, 68; XIV.
Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 30;
XVI. Kas. 6, 11; XXI.
Bhi. 2
- Isipatana Migadāya, XII. Nid.
67
- Upavano āyasmā, XII. Nid. 26
- Upāli āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī,
XVII. Lābh. 24
- Kakusandho bhagavā . . .
sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9;
XV. An. 20
- Kaccāyano (or Kaccāno) āyas-
mā, XII. Nid. 15; XIV.
Dhā. 13
- Kaccāyanagotto āyasmā, XII.
Nid. 15
- Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XXI. Bhi. 11, 12
- Kammāsadammaṃ nigamam,
XII. Nid. 60, 66
- Kalandakanivāpa (S. Veļu-
vana)
- Kalīṅgarājā, XIX. Lak. 15
- Kalīṅgarañño aggamahesī,
XIX. Lak. 15
- Kassapo bhagavā-sambuddho,
XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
- Kassapo (Acela-) [brāhmaṇo?] āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 17
- Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 1-13
- Kaḷarakhattiyo bhikkhu, XII.
Nid. 32
- Kiṇṇaka (S. Giṇṇaka)
- Kurū [manussā], XII. Nid.
60, 66
- Kūṭāgārasālā (Mahāvane Ve-
sāliyam), XX. Op. 8. Bhi. 7
- Koṭṭhito (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XII. Nid. 67
- Konāgamano bhagavā sam-
buddho, XII. Nid. 8; XV.
An. 20
- Kosambi nagara, XII. Nid. 68
- Khujjuttarā upāsikā, XVII.
Lābh. 24
- Khemā bhikkhunī, XVII.
Lābh. 24
- Gaṇḍā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Gijjhakūṭapabbata (Rāja-
gahe), XIV. Dhā. 15; XV.
An. 1-20; XVII. Lābh. 35;
XIX. Lak. 1-21
- Giṇṇakāvasatha [desa], XII.
Nid. 45
- Gotamo bhagavā sambuddho,
XII. Nid. 10

- Ghositārāma (Kosambiyam), XII. Nid. 68
- Citto gahapati, XVII. Labh. 23
- Jambudīpa [desa], XV. An. 1
- Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo āyasmā arbat, XII. Nid. 47
- Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma, XII. Nid. 1-16, 18-23, 25-41, 46-59, 61-65, 69, 71-93; XIII. Abh. 1-11; XIV. Dhā. 1-10, 11, 12, 14, 16-21, 22-39; XV. An. 1-7, 9, 11-12, 14-19; XVI. Kas. 1, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13; XVII. Lābh. 1-30; XVIII. Rā. 1-22; XIX. Op. 2-7, 9-12; XXI. Bhi. 1-6, 8-9, 11-12
- Ñātika [gāma?], XII. Nid. 45; XIV. Dhā. 13
- Timbaruko paribbājako, XII. Nid. 18
- Tivārā manussā, XV. An. 20
- Tisso āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 9
- Tisso [Kassapassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
- Thullatissā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 10
- Thullanandā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 11
- Thero bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 10
- Dakkhiṇāgiri, XVI. Kas. 11
- Dasārāhā [khattiyā], XX. Op. 7
- Devadatto bhikkhu, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 31-36
- Nando bhagavato mātuccahaputto, XXI. Bhi. 8
- Nandamātā (S. Veḷukandakiyā) Nārado āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
- Nālandā [desa], XVI. Kas. 11
- Pañcālapputto (S. Visākho) Pavittṭho (or Savittṭho?) XII. Nid. 68
- Pācinavamsa pabbato, XV. An. 20
- Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, XV. An. 13
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Phagguno (Moli- or Moliya-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 12, 32
- Bahuputtaka - cetiya, XVI. Kas. 11
- Bārāṇasī (S. Isipatana) Brahmalo, XII. Nid. 70
- Bhaṇḍo bhikkhu Ānandassa saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6
- Bharadhvajō [Kassapassa budhassa agga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
- Bhiyyo [Konāgamanassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
- Bhūmijō āyasmā, XII. Nid. 25
- Mantāniputto (S. Puṇṇo) Mahāvana Vesaliyaṃ (S. Kūṭāgarasālā)
- Mahī nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Māgadhakā manussā, XV. An. 20
- Māra, XVII. Lābh. 2; XX. Op. 8
- Migadāya (S. Isipatana)

Musilo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20;
XIX. Lak. 1-20; XXI. Bhi.

I, 3

Moliya (S. Phagguno)

Yamunā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4

Rājagaha [nagara], XIX. Lak.
1-21

(S. Gijjhakūṭa—Veḷuvana)

Rohitassā manussā, XV. An.
20

Lakundakabhad-diyo āyasmā,
XXI. Bhi. 6

Lakkhano āyasmā, XIX. Lak.
1-21

Licchavī [manusso], XX. Op. 8

Vaṅkāko pabbato, XV. An. 20

Vidhuro [kakusandha saagga-
sāvako], XV. An. 20

Visākho Pañcālaputto āyasmā,
XXI. Bhi. 7

Vedehiputto (S. Ajātasattu)

Vepullapabbato, XV. An. 20

Veḷukaṇḍakiyā Nandamātā
upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24

Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa
ārāma (Rājagahe), XII. Nid.

17, 24, 70; XV. An. 18, 13;
XVII. Lābh. 36; XIX. Lak.

1-21; XXI. Bhi. 3-10

Vesāli (S. Mahāvana kūṭa-
garasālā)

Vessabhu bhagavā sambud-
dho, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni (Mahā-)¹ (S. Gota-
mo), XII. Nid. 10

Sajiva [Kakusandhassa ag-
ga-sāvako], XV. An. 20

Sarabhū nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Saviṭṭho (S. Paviṭṭho)

Sāriputto āyasmā— XII. Nid.
24, 25; 31, 32; 67; XIV.

Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20; XVI.
Kas. 2; XXI. Bhi. 2, 3

Sāvatti (S. Jetavana)

Sikhī bhagavā sambuddho,
XII. Nid. 10

Sineru pabbato, XIII. Abh.
11

Sujāto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 5.

Suttara [Konāgamanassa ag-
gasāvako], XV. An. 20

Supasso pabbato, XV. An. 20

Suppiyā (or Appiyā?) ma-
nussā, XV. An. 20

Susīmo paribbājako, XII. Nid.
70

Hatthako ālavako, XVII.
Lābh. 23

Hāriko Coraghātako, XIX.
Lak. 16

Himavā pabbatarājā, XIII.
Abh. 9, 10

¹ In the uddāna only

II.

INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign == refers to the preferred title.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Acarim, XIV. Dhā. 32
 Acela, XII. Nid. 17
 Aññatarāṃ, XII. Nid. 46
 Aññatitthiya, XII. Nid. 24
 Atthaṅgiko, XIV. Dhā. 28
 Atthipesi, XIX. Lak. 1
 Aṇḍabhāsi-Ganakutuko,
 XIX. Lak. 10
 Atthirāgo, XII. Nid. 64
 Anusaya, XVIII. Rā. 21
 Anottapamūlakatini, XIV.
 Dhā. 20
 Anottāpi, XVI. Kas. 2
 Apagataṃ, XVIII. Rā. 22
 Appativāni, XII. Nid. 87
 Appamādo, XII. Nid. 93
 Appasutena dve, XIV. Dhā. 21
 Abhinandam, XIV. Dhā. 35
 Ariyasāvaka, XII. Nid. 49, 50
 Avijjāpaccayā XII. Nid. 35, 36
 Asaddha XIV. Dhā. 17
 Asaddhamūlakā pañca, XIV.
 Dhā. 18
 Asani, XVII. Lābh. 6
 Asamāhita, XII. Nid. 23
 Asisukarika, XIX. Lak. 5
 Assu, XV. An. 3
 Assutavā, XII. Nid. 61, 62
 Ahirikaṃmūlaka cattāro, XIV.
 Dhā. 19
 Ātappam, XII. Nid. 88
 Āni, XX. Op. S. 7</p> | <p>Ānanda, XII. Nid.
 Āhāra, XII. Nid. 11
 Ukkā, XX. Op. 4
 Upatisso, XXI. Bhi. 2
 Upanisā, XII. Nid. 23
 Upayanti, XII. Nid. 69
 Upavāne, XII. Nid. 26
 Upassayam XVI. Kas. 10
 Upādāna, XII. Nid. 52
 Uppādo, XIV. Dhā. 36
 Usukāraṇiyo, XIX. Lak. 7
 Ussolhi, XII. Nid. 86
 Ekadhītu, XVII. Lābh. 24
 Okiliṇi, XIX. Lak. 15
 Ovādo, XVI. Kas. 6, 7, 8
 Kakkusandho, XII. Nid. 7
 Kaccāyanagotto, XII. Nid. 15
 Kapphino, XXI. Bhi. 11
 Kammam, XII. Dhā. 15
 Kaliṅgaro, XX. Op. 8
 Kalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh. 22
 Kaḷāra, XII. Nid. 32
 Kassapo, XII. Nid. 9
 Kiñcakkha (Āmisa-), XVII.
 Lābh. 18
 Kūpenimuggo, XIX. Lak. 11
 Kumma, XVII. Lābh. 3
 Kulam, XX. Op. 3
 Kulupagam, XVI. Kas. 4</p> |
|--|---|

Kūṭam, XX. Op. 1
 Konāgamano, XII. Nid. 8
 Kolito, XXI. Bhi. 1
 Kosambi, XII. Nid. 68
 Khandho, XVIII. Rā. 10
 Khīram, XV. An. 4

 Gaṅgā, XV. An. 8
 Gāvaghāṭaka, XIX. Lak. 2
 Giṇḍakāvasatha, XIV. Dhā. 13
 Gūthakhādi - Duṭṭhabrahma-
 na, XIX. Lak. 2
 Ghaṭo, XXI. Bhi. 3

 Cakkhu, XVII. Rā. 1, 11
 Catasso, XIV. Dhā. 30
 Catusaccavibhajjanā, XII. Nid.
 72, 75
 Candupamam, XVI. Kas. 8
 Cīvaram, XVI. Kas. 11
 Cetanā, XII. Nid. 38, 39, 40
 Coraghāṭako (= Sisachinno)
 Chando, XII. Nid. 85
 Chavi, XVII. Lābh. 28
 Chindi, XVII. Lābh. 31

 Janapadakalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh.
 20
 Jānussoni, XII. Nid. 47
 Jijṇaṣu, XVI. Kas. 5
 Jīvita, XVII. Lābh. 19
 Jhānabhiññā, XVI. Kas. 9

 Nātika, XII. Nid. 45.
 Nāṇassa vatthūni, XII. Nid.
 33, 34

 Tanhā, XVIII. Rā. 8, 18
 Taruṇa, XII. Nid. 57
 Tiṇakatṭham, XV. An. 1

Timbaruka, XII. Nid. 18
 Tisso, XXI. Bhi. 9
 Timsanattā, XV. An. 13
 Theranāma, XXI. Bhi. 10

 Daṇḍo, XV. An. 9
 Dasakammapatha, XIV.
 Dhā. 27
 Dasaṅga, XIV. Dhā. 29
 Dasabala, XII. Nid. 21, 22
 Dārūno, XVII. Lābh. 1
 Diṭṭham, XVII. Lābh. 7
 Dighalomi, XVII. Lābh. 4
 Dukkham, XII. Nid. 43; XIV.
 Dhā. 34
 Duggatam, XV. An. 11
 Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo (= Gūtha-
 khādi)
 Dussilya, XIV. Dhā. 24
 Desanā, XII. Nid. 1
 Dhanuggaha, XX. Op. 6
 Dhamma, XVII. Lābh. 13
 Dhammakathiko, XII. Nid.
 16; XIII. Abh. 11; Dhā. 6;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 18
 Dhātu, XIII. Dhā. 1, 6;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 19
 Dhītā, XV. An. 9; XVII.
 Lābh. 42

 Nakhasikhā, XIII. Abh. 1;
 XX. Op. 2
 Nagaram, XII. Nid. 65
 Natumhākam, XII. Nid. 37
 Nando, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Nalakalapiyam, XII. Nid. 67
 Navo, XXI. Bhi. 4
 Nāgo, XX. Op. 9

Nāmarūpam, XII. Nid. 58
 Nicchavittthi, XIX. Lak. 13
 Nicchavorabhi, XIX. Lak. 4
 Nidāna, XII. Nid. 60, 71-81
 Nocetam, XIV. Dhā. 3, 8

Pakkanta, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Paccayo, XII. Nid. 20, 27
 Pajāpati, XVII. Lābh. 43
 Pañcaverabhayā, XII. Nid. 41, 42

Pañcasikkhapadāni, XIV. Dhā. 25

Patipadā, XII. Nid. 3
 Pathavī, XIII. Abh. 5; XV. An. 2; XVII. Lābh. 15, 16

Pabbata, XV. An. 5
 Pabbatupamā, XII. Abh. 9, 10, 11

Paradārika, XIV. Lak.
 Parammarāṇam, XVI. Kas. 12

Parivimamsanā, XII. Nid. 51
 Pāti, XVII. Lābh. 11, 12
 Piṇḍasakuṇiyam, XIX. Lak. 3
 Pitā, XV. An. 15; XVII. Lābh. 9
 Pīlīhika, XVII. Lābh. 5

Puggala, XV. An. 10
 Puttamamsa, XII. Nid. 63
 Putto, XVII. Lābh. 23, 41
 Pubbe, XIV. Dhā. 31
 Pokkharinī, XIII. Abh. 2
 Phagguno, XII. Nid. 12
 Phassa, XIV. Dhā. 9, 10

Bālisam, XVII. Lābh. 2
 Bālena paṇḍito, XII. Nid. 19
 Bījāro, XX. Op. 10

Bhaginī, XV. An. 17; XVII. Lābh. 40

Bhaddi, XXI. Bhi. 6
 Bhātā, XV. An. 16; XVII. Lābh. 9

Bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 28; XVII. Lābh. 30; XIX. Lak. 17

Bhikkhunī, XIX. Lak. 18

Bhindi (=Chindī)

Bhūtam, XXI. Nid. 31

Bhūmijam, XXI. Nid. 25

Maṅgalittthi, XIX. Lak. 14

Mahārakkha, XII. Nid. 55, 56

Mātā, XV. An. 14; XVII. Lābh. 37

Mātugamo, XIX. Lak. 21

Mūla, XVII. Lābh. 32

Mūlhika (=Pīlhika)

Yo no cedam, XIV. Dhā. 33

Rajju, XVII. Lābh. 29

Ratha, XVII. Lābh. 36

Rūpa, XVIII. Rā. 2, 12

Lokāyatika, XII. Nid. 48

Loko, XII. Nid. 44

Viññānam, XII. Nid. 59; XVIII. Rā. 3, 13

Vipassī, XII. Nid. 4

Vibhanga, XII. Nid. 2

Viriyam, XII. Nid. 89

Visākho, XXI. Bhi. 7

Vedanā, XIV. Dhā. 4, 5; XVIII. Rā. 5, 15

Vepullapubbata, XV. An. 20

Verambhā, XVII. Lābh. 9

Vessabhu, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni Gotama, XII. Nid. 10	Samudda, XIII. Abh. 7, 8
Sagāthaka, XIV. Dhā. 16 ; XVII. Lābh. 10	Samudda (= Upayanti)
Saṁcetanā, XVIII. Rāh. 7, 17	Sampajāññam, XII. Nid. 92
Saññā, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVIII. Rā. 6, 16	Samphassaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 2 ; XVIII. Rā. 4, 14
Saṁñojanam, XII. Nid. 53-54	Sambhejja-udaka, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Sati, XII. Nid. 90	Sammasam, XII. Nid. 66
Sattakammapatha, XIV. Dhā. 26	Sahāya, XXI. Bhi. 12
Satti, XX. Op. 5	Sātaccam, XII. Nid. 90
Sattimā, XIV. Dhā. 12	Sāvaka, XV. An. 7
Sattimāgavī, XIX. Lak. 6	Sāsapa, XV. An. 6
Satthā, XII. Nid. 82	Sikkhamānā, XIX. Lak. 19
Saddhammapatirūpakam, XVI. Kas. 13	Sikkhā, XII. Nid. 83
Sanidānam, XIV. Dhā. 12	Sikhi, XII. Nid. 5
Santuttham, XVI. Kass. 1	Siṅgāla, XVII. Lābh. 8
Sapattañṅarakokirī (= Oki- linī)	Siṅgālaka, XX. Op. 11, 12
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā, XII. Nid. 13, 14, 29, 30, 66, 67 ; XIV. Dhā. ; XVII. Lābh. 25, 26, 27	Siṅgi, XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
Sāmanera, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII. Rāh. 6	Sisacchinno, XIX. Lak. 16
Sāmaneriyo, XIX. Lak. 21	Sukko, XVII. Lābh. 34
Samīci, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII. Rāh. 6	Sukhitam, XV. An. 11
	Sujāto, XXI. Bhi. 5
	Suddhakam = Dārūno
	Suvaṇṇa, XVII. Lābh. 13, 14
	Susīmo, XII. Nid. 70
	Sūcako, XIX. Lak. 9
	Sūcisārathi, XIX. Lak. 8
	Hinādhimukti, XIII. Dhā. 14

III.

INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS.

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Samyutta Nikāya, the Sagāthā, are marked with (*)

The numbers subjoined between () point out the rank of the gāthā, when they are many in one sutta. The

absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found.

- (*) Aniccā vata saṅkhārā (2), XV. An. 20
 Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI. Bhi. 4
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ (4), XV. An. 10
 Ekassekena kappena (1), XV. An. 10
 Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI. Bhi. 6
 Evam kusitam āgama (2), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi, XXI. Bhi. 9
 (*) Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmaṃ (1), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatikaṃ (2), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Divā tapati ādicco (2), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabba (1), XXI. Bhi. 4
 No bhāsamānāṃ jānanti (1), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Pācīnavaṃso tivarāṇaṃ (1), XV. An. 20
 (*) Phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Bhāsaya jotaye dhammaṃ (2), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV. An. 10
 Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Ye ca Saṅkhātadhammāse, XII. Nid. 31
 Sabbābhibbhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 10
 Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI. Bhi. 12
 Saṃsaggā vanatko jāto (1), XIV. Dhā. 16
 (*) Sārīputto va paṇḍāya, XXI. Bhi. 3
 Suvinitā kappinena (2), XXI. Bhi. 12
 So kho paṇāyam akkhāto (2), XV. An. 10
 Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 5
 Hamsā koṇcā mayūrā ca, XXI. Bhi. 6